

How the Christian Slaves are beaten at Algiers.

THE 273 & 27
HISTORY
OF
ALGIERS
And it's
SLAVERY.

WITH
Many Remarkable Particularities of AFRICK.

Written by the Sieur
EMANUEL D'ARANDA,
Sometime a SLAVE there.

English'd by JOHN DAVIES of Kidwelly.

L O N D O N,
Printed for John Starkey, at the Mitre in Fleet-
street, within Temple-Bar. M. DC. LXVI.



TO THE
HONORABLE
Sir Philip Howard.

WORTHY SIR,

I Happen'd to wait on your Honour, when a Relation was brought you, of the Treatment, which some of our Nation, taken by the Dutch, in the last years Engagements, receiv'd among them. Upon the hearing of that, and a reflection on what I had read in the ensuing Treatise, I imagin'd to my
A 2 self

The Epistle

self, what parallel might be made between the Slavery at Algiers, and the Restraint at Amsterdam, and other places in the Netherlands; and, abstracting from the Obligations of a Christian Perswasion on the one side, I weigh'd the actions of both, by the balance of that Generosity, which may be expected from an Enemy. The result was, an inclination to believe, that down-right Mahumetisme may rise up in judgement against the feign'd professions of Christianity in a Low-Country people, exemplary for their perfidiousness to their greatest Benefactors the English.

Having thereupon fix'd my thoughts on the rendring of this Piece of the Slavery of Algiers into English, I withall resolv'd to dedicate it to that Person, whose easiness of access, even when

Dedicatory

when the last years Contagion was neer the height of it's rage (a singular favour to a person of my station) had given me the occasion of doing it. It hath pleas'd that invisible hand, which guides all humane actions, to answer the wishes I made at a great distance hence, to wit, that, at my return, I might find your Honor (as I have) in perfect health. Which indulgence of Heaven fills me with hopes, that a life so miraculously preserv'd, will, for the future, be as miraculously continu'd.

I flatter my self with a presumption of your pardon, for the roughness of this Address, especially when I reflect on the many favours I have receiv'd from your Honour since the happiness of my first being known to you. These I must confess have been so great, that

A 3 they

The Epistle, &c.

they require, not only an acknowledgement, but also a publick profession of my being,

WORTHY SIR,

Your Honours most humble,

and much obliged servant

J. DAVIES.

AD-



ADVERTISEMENT. *Concerning the Author and the Work.*

Is commonly said, that, by the Pattern, a man may judge of the whole Piece; so, from the miseries endur'd by the Person, from whom we have the ensuing Relation, it may the more easily be inferr'd, what is suffer'd by forty thousand, reduc'd to the same wretched condition of Captivity. What he writes therefore is not to be look'd on as a kind of Romance, to please such as fondly imagine, that most of what is acted on the Stages of remote Countries is onely the issue of insinuating Fiction; but as a sincere and plain Relation of that diversity of strange accidents and adventures, good or bad, which happen'd to himself or others, during the time of his Slavery.

Whereof having given a particular account, from the beginning of his misfortunes, to his happy return into his native Country, he afterwards comes to give an exact, but short one, of the Antiquity of the City of *Algiers* and its reduction under the power of the

A 4

Turks,

Advertisement.

Turks; wherein may be seen many particular remarks relating to *frick*. At last, he closes up the *Work* with fifty *Relations*, which he names *Particular*, as happening to divers persons, his fellow-Captives, either during the time of his Slavery, or not long before, or after it. From all which may be inferred the strange uncertainties, whereto humane Affairs are subject; and what advantages some make of their afflictions, and how irreformable others are in theirs. It was our Authors fortune to be acquainted with his, while he was yet very young; and it may well be imagin'd, that they have contributed much to his after-advancement. Of which we shall give the Reader onely the satisfaction of the ensuing Coppy of Verses, printed before the *French* Edition, which came forth the last year, and so ease him of all further advertisements at this time.

J. D.

Nobili



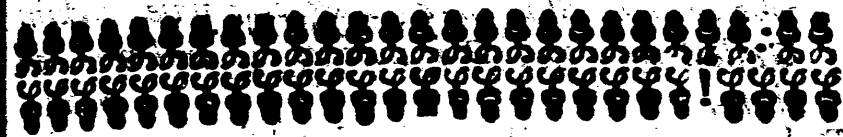
Nobili Consulentissimoque Domino,

D. EMANUEL D'ARANDA, V.L.

Regiæ Maj. Cath. a Consiliis, & in
Districtu Brugensi, & Territorio
Franconatensi, Justitiæ Militaris
Præfecto, uti de vera Libertate
gratulatur, ita perpetuam felici-
tatem apprecatur *OTHO SPER-
LINS, Phil. & Med. D.*

Tu qui, magnorum nunquam non dignus
avorum,
Barbaricas inter puppes, piratica Monstra,
Cerbereosque canes, cælum jus, fasque perosos,
Triste jugum vultu didice isti ferre sereno,
Soritis Aranda tu Faber es, tu pictor Aranda,
Exantlatorum terraque marique laborum.
Has inter spinas, atque hac dumeta, vepresque
Hac tibi lecta rosa est, viridi dignissima cedro,
Publica doctorum quam nunc par pulpita spargis.
Maeste animi fortis! non hac sine numine Divum
Contigerunt, nec erunt magni sine munere Regis
Hef-

*Hesperii, tales sueti pensare labores.
At vos, quæis cura est, alieno audire periclo,
Quid labor, & quantum paupertas sobria possit;
Discite vos quantum patientia possit inermis,
Discite quam nullo libertas vaneat auro,
Discite inexperti, merces quam grata laborum.*



^A
T A B L E
O F T H E
Particular Relations.

- A** *Relation of the Captivity and Slavery of
the Sieur Emanuel D' Aranda* Page 1
*A Short account of the Antiquity of the City of
Algiers* p. 75
*How the City of Algiers came under the power of
the Turks* p. 79
*Of the Situation, strength and government of the
City of Algiers* p. 97
*Emanuel D' Aranda's particular Relations du-
ring the time of his Slavery.*

RELATION I.
*The History of a Religious man, a Spaniard, a
Slave at Algiers* p. 109
Rel.

The Table.

- Rel. 2. Of the Gallantry of a Dutch Captain, who with one Ship engag'd against five Turkish Gallies and two Bregantines, and worsted them. p. 113
- Rel. 3. The Constancy and perseverance of a Christian Slave in her Religion p. 120
- Rel. 4. Ignorant persons imagine strange things p. 122
- Rel. 5. Of five Turkish-Slaves who made a strange escape by meeting a Dunkirk-Pirate p. 125
- Rel. 6. A strange effect of an abominable Love p. 126
- Rel. 7. Of two unfortunate Slaves, who were put into the Masmora at Tisuan p. 127.
- Rel. 8. Of a Portuguese Gentleman taken and brought to Algiers p. 130
- Rel. 9. A new Slave ought to be distrustful of all people p. 135
- Rel. 10. Of a new married couple taken by the Turks and brought to Algiers p. 138
- Rel. 11. Of the ingratitude of a Portuguese Slave p. 140
- Rel. 12. The Custom of bewailing the Dead at Algiers p. 142
- Rel. 13. Of the inconsiderate Zeal, and the prudent p. 144
- Rel. 14. Two Examples of Liberality and Gratitude

The Table.

- Rel. 15. Of the celebration of Marriage at Algiers p. 146
- Rel. 16. Necessity is the Mother of Diligence and Industry p. 149
- Rel. 17. Of a Religious-Man of the Order of the Discalceate Carmelites, a Slave, and his Patron Alli Pegelin p. 152
- Rel. 18. The use of Poison is very common in Africk p. 159
- Rel. 19. The Turks keep their words p. 162
- Rel. 20. None so cautious but wine and women may betray p. 165
- Rel. 21. A way to cure the Pox at Algiers without the help of either Doctor or Surgeon p. 168
- Rel. 22. Of a French-man who would have turn'd Turk, but continu'd a Christian in spite of his teeth p. 172
- Rel. 23. Of the simplicity of a young Jewess p. 173
- Rel. 24. Of the prudent retirement of a Pirate p. 174.
- Rel. 25. How God provides for such as intend well p. 176
- Rel. 26. A pleasant piece of simplicity of a Dunkirker, a Slave p. 178
- Rel. 27. The odd traverses of Fortune that happen to Slaves p. 180
- p. 182
Rel.

The Table.

Rel. 28. A Slave makes use of any thing for his liberty	P. 186
Rel. 29. Of the fidelity of a husband, and the unfaithfulness of his wife	P. 188
Rel. 30. A Scuffle between the Spanish and the Portuguez slaves	P. 193
Rel. 31. A Slave ought to be distrustful of the great kindness of his Patron	P. 193
Rel. 32. Of a Religious Man, a Slave at Al- giers, who out of weakness renounc'd the Chri- stian Religion, and afterwards repenting suf- fer'd Martyrdom	P. 196
Rel. 33. Of the design we had to render our selves Master of the Ship which brought us to Tituan	P. 200
Rel. 34. Curiosity is satisfied by Time and Pati- ence	P. 203
Rel. 35. The Innocent accus'd	P. 207
Rel. 36. Fidelity, Constancy, Recompence and Gratitude	P. 209
Rel. 37. A wreck in the Haven	P. 212
Rel. 38. The Adventures of Philip de Chers of Ullamertingue, Knight of the Order of Saint James	P. 213
Rel. 39. What happen'd between my Compani- on in slavery M. Caloen, and his old Pa- trons	P. 227
Rel. 40. Revenge, Malice and Industry	P. 234
Rel. 41.	

The Table.

Rel. 41. The Renegado-Engineer	P. 238
Rel. 42. The Disappointment	P. 242
Rel. 43. Of the Impious dutifulness of an Ille- gal-Slave	P. 247
Rel. 44. The Unfortunate Adventurers	P. 250
Rel. 45. Superstitious Piety	P. 254
Rel. 46. Avarice mask'd	P. 257
Rel. 47. The imaginary Slavery	P. 259
Rel. 48. The Execrable Revenge	P. 263
Rel. 49. That the Turks prefer Money before Love	P. 266
Rel. 50. The counterfeit Hypocrisy	P. 268

There is newly printed the History of the *Garrif* by *Islands*, viz. *Barbadoes*, *St. Christopher*, *Arigo Martinico*, *Dominico*, *Barbados*, *Meols*, *Marin*, &c. being twenty eight in number, in two Books containing the Natural and Moral History of those Country's, adorned with many Sculptures of all divers rarities in those *Islands*; Englished by *John Davies*. In folio.

Also, Another Collection of Philosophical Conferences of the *French Virtuosi* upon questions of all sorts for the improving of Natural Knowledge; made in the Assembly of the *Beaux Esprits* at *Paris*, by the most Ingenious Persons of that Nation. Englished by *G. Havers* and *J. Davies*. In folio.

Medicina Instaurata, or a brief account of the true grounds and principles of the Art of Physick, with the insufficiency of the Vulgar way of preparing Medicines, and the excellency of such as are made by Chymical Operation, with a light to the true preparation of Animal and Vegetable *Arcana's*, with a discovery of the true subject of the Philosophical Mineral Mercury, and some light to the preparation and use of the said Mercury in the dissolution of Minerals and Metals for Physical use, by *Edward Boelnest* Med. Lond. with an Epistolary discourse on the whole by the Author of *Medela Medicina*. In Octavo.

All three to be sold by *John Starkey* at the Miter in Fleet-street near Temple-Bar.



A
RELATION
Of the
CAPTIVITY
And
LIBERTY
Of the Sieur,
EMANUEL D' ARANDA.



Having continu'd a whole year in *Spain*, in order to the design I had to see that Kingdom, and learn the Language, I made account to return into *Flanders*; but whereas, at my coming from *England*, I had Landed at *St. Lucars*, and had in that Voyage very narrowly escap'd being taken by the *Turks*, as will be seen in the ensuing Relations, I
B conceiv'd

conceiv'd it my safest course to return by St. Sebastian's, to avoid going so far by Sea, and especially the danger of the *Turks*, who are perpetually Roving up and down the Coasts of *Andalusia* and *Portugal*, as also to see *Castilla la Vicia*, and *Biscay*. I left *Madrid* the first of *August* M. DC. XL. having for my Companion a Country-man, named *Renier Saldens*. I came to St. Sebastian's the 13th. following, where I met with Monsieur *John Baptist Calois*, and the Knight *Philip de Chers*, and we resolv'd to Embark in one of the two *English* Ships which lay in the Port, ready to set Sail with the first fair wind. The same night it came to the Point we wish'd it in, so that the next day, I went aboard with the three friends above-named, but within two hours after we were got to Sea; the weather grew calm, and the same night the wind prov'd contrary, so that we were forc'd to Laveer, hoping it would in time prove more favourable to us.

Having spent four days in that manner, we found our selves at the Altitude of *Roche* in *France*, where we met with a Frigate of that City, a *Pyrat*, which presently came up to us, and finding ours to be an *English* Ship, the Captain sent out the Boat with four Soldiers aboard us, to see our Master's Pass-port, who immediately shew'd it them, giving the Soldiers a piece of money; which done, the Soldiers return'd to give their Captain an account. Whereupon the Captain coming up on the stern of his Frigate, cry'd unto our Master, that he should look to himself, for there were five *Turkish* Pirates under sail at the mouth of the Channel. But our Master being a person of no great experience, presum'd that the *Eng-*
lish

ish Men of War, which sometimes came out of that Channel, would secure that Coast against the *Turks*, and slighted the danger, not considering how unable he was to oppose his enemies, and so went on his Voyage, confident that it was impossible the *Turkish* *Pyrates* should come out so far, where the *Privaters* of *Dunkirk* and the *Dutch* were perpetually cruising. Thus, the wind continuing still contrary, we had been aboard seven days since our departure from St. Sebastian's, and were still on the Coast of *Britany* in *France*.

The same day about two in the afternoon, we discover'd at a great distance two Ships, which we took to be Merchant-men; and soon after we could perceive but one, to wit, the lesser of them, making all the sail she could towards us, and as she came neerer and neerer, we found her to be a *Caravel*. Whereupon the Master order'd the sails to be furl'd up, giving this reason, that it was not the custom of the *English* to run away at Sea; so that the Ship which follow'd us bearing all the sail she could, was got within Canon-shot, without putting up any colours, whence it might be easily judg'd that she was a *Pyrat*. But our ignorant Master, order'd the Boat to be put out, to enquire what they were, thinking it had been some *French* or *Dunkirk* *Pyrat*. The *Turks*, who were in the *Caravel*, (as I understood after I was taken) seeing they were expected with the sails furl'd up, and that the Boat was put out to Sea, and in a word observing all that is wont to be done when a fight is intended, attributed that procedure to the want of experience in our Master, and the desire he had to defend himself. The Captain of the

Caravel in like manner caus'd his men to furl up their sails, being unwilling to come any nearer us. In the mean time, night came on, and the *Caravel* continu'd still in fight, with a Lantern at her Stern, as a signal to her Companions. This was the judgement of us Passengers, but our Master laugh'd at us. All we could obtain of him by fair words, was to put our Ship into a posture of defence; in which preparation we spent the night; but, of four pieces that were aboard, there was only one fit to be us'd. All these things pass'd while both Ships were in a manner at a stand, both having their sails furl'd up.

In that posture the night pass'd away, and about 5. in the morning (*Aug. 22*) we discover'd two great Ships making all the sail they could toward us. That oblig'd us to entreat our Master to make away; but he continued obstinate, every one gave his reasons, and the Master, who had not any himself, would not hearken to any from others. About 10. in the morning the two Ships got up to the *Caravel*, but all without any colours. Soon after they had got the wind of us, and were come up within Musket-shot. There was upon the Stern of the greater of the two Ships a *Turk*, who had a little Flag or Streamer about his arm, and there stood by him a Christian Slave, who cry'd out in the *Flemish* tongue, *Sir ph! voor Argiers*, that is, *Deliver your selves up for Algiers*. Whereupon he who held the Streamer display'd it. It was green, wrought with Half-moons. It is easie to conjecture how much we were pleas'd with that sight. We propos'd it to our Master that he would treat, and proffer to give them thirty two thousand Paracoons, conditionally they would land us on the next place

of

of Christendom; for it sometimes happens that when the *Turks* take a Ship upon treaty, they keep their words, and set the Prisoners ashore in some Christian Country as soon as they can. But our gallant Master, instead of treating, only ask'd whether he should have good Quarter? Answer was made from the *Turkish* Ships, *Yes, yes, good Quarter*. Whereupon without any more ado, the Master caus'd the Flag at the Stern to be taken down, and with three or four of the Seamen got into the Boat, and made towards the *Turkish* Ships, to deliver themselves up into the hands of their enemies.

As soon as they were aboard there, the *Turks* greedy of pillage, came presently in their Boat, to the number of ten or twelve aboard our Ship, under the conduct of a Captain, who was an *English-man*, but a Renagado. I being on the Deck, he ask'd me what Country-man I was? Where to I made answer, that I was a *Dunkirker*, and by profession, a souldier. Whereupon he reply'd in *Dutch*, *Have patience Brother, this is the chance of War, to day for you, and to morrow for me*. I gave him what money I had about me; and at the same time another, a *Turk*, putting his hand in my pocket, took out my Box, my Handkercher, my Beads, and my Prayer-Book; which he return'd me again, with the Handkercher, but the Beads and the Box he kept, by reason whereof he said I was a Surgeon.

Having rifled those who were on the Deck, and at the Stern, they carried us aboard one of their Ships, leaving in ours about a dozen *Turks*, to conduct it; and the wind being Easterly, they turn'd towards the Coast of *Spain*, and within two days, we discover'd

would that Cape of *Galicia*, which is called *Cap del*

I was all this while as it were in a dream, wherein a man sees strange apparitions, which cause fear, admiration, and curiosity, reflecting on the several Languages (for they spoke the *Turkish*, the *Arabian*, *Lingua Franca*, *Spanish*, *French*, *Dutch* and *English*) the strange habits, the different Armies, with the ridiculous Ceremonies at their Devotions, assuring you, that all this found me matter of speculation, But admiration, fear, curiosity, and melancholy finding me nothing to eat, and my stomach calling for it, I joy'd with four Christian slaves, who, though they were allow'd nothing but Bisket, yet made portage of Rice or something else they had brought with them from ashore. 'Tis to be noted, these slaves came in one of the *Algiers* Ships, for the *Turks* make use of *Christian* slaves for Sea-men. The wind continu'd still favourable.

The eleventh day after our taking, we got to the strait of *Gibraltar*, at which passage the *Turks* observe many superstitious ceremonies; among others, one is, they cast into the Sea a pot full of Oyl, and believe that that pot goes to a mountain, called by Seamen, *La Montagne des Signes*. For the *Turks* aver, that there lives there a glorious Saint, or Saint, who (as they affirm and believe) is nourish'd by that Oyl so cast into the Sea. They also put little Candles lighted on the great Guns, suffering them to burn during that passage, especially when they go through in the night. All these superstitions are perform'd with many prayers and ceremonies.

The third day after our passage through that strait,

we

we were got about Sun-rising opposite to the City of *Algiers*, whereupon the Captain caus'd the great Guns to be discharg'd, which noise brought all the curious persons about the City to the water-side. For my part, I was asleep among thirteen other *Christians*, every one with a foot chain'd, and they had cast Anchor ere we were got out of the Irons. As soon as I had my feet at liberty, I got up on the Deck, whence I saw the Sea-side cover'd with *Alarbes*. I ask'd the Captain (who was an affable person) what those people were, for they had no other cloathing, then three or four Ells of cloath wrapp'd about their bodies, without any Taylor's work about it; he told me, *These are the poorer sort, and the Inhabitants of the Villages of this Country.*

Here begins our Tragedy. The Owners of the ships which had taken us, having got us ashore, conducted us to the Market, where the *Christians* are sold, to see if any one there knew us. Thence we were brought to the Palace of the *Bassa*, or Governor. Some give him the title of King, but he is only a Vice-roy, inasmuch as he receives his part of the new slaves, to wit, of eight, one falls to him. He was set in the Hall of Audience, cross-legg'd, as Tailors are here when they are at work, on a spacious seat, cover'd with a piece of blew Tapistry. He had in his hand a plume of Feathers like a Fan. His Garment was a long Gown of red Silk, and he had on his head a great Turban, neatly interwoven, but his legs were bare. He was a person of a goodly presence. But before we were sent to him, he had already been inform'd that the Knight *Philip de Chers* was a noble Cavalier, and so he took him for his eighth.

B 4

After

The History of Algiers.

After the *Bassa* had taken his right, we were brought to the house of an honourable *Turk*, who was one of the Owners of the Ships which had taken us. As we were going into the house, he ask'd us in *Italian*, whether we had eaten any thing that day; whereto we answering that we had not, he command'd one of his Christian slaves, to bring us a basket of Grapes, and some Bread. The house was built after the *Italian* way of building, the Galleries were of white Marble, both the Pavement and the Pillars, and the Arches very well proportion'd, according to the rules of Architecture. We were to lye in the night in those Galleries, on the floor; but I could have wish'd my self lodg'd in the Stable, upon Straw. For being not accusom'd to such accommodations, in the mornings we were stiff, and in a manner depriv'd of the use of our arms and legs. We were not to go out of that house, till such time as we were sold. We staid there seven days, expecting till some Christian slaves, who were taken before us, were sold. In the mean time, that Christian Master-Traitor, of whom I make mention in my IX. Relation, came to visit and comfort us; but we had notice before-hand that he was a Rogue. The General *Alli Pegelin*, and some of the chiefest *Turks* came to see us, in order to the buying of us. They ask'd us, whether we had wherewith to pay our ransome, and told us, that they would buy us, and find us good passage? We unanimously answered that we had no money, but that we were in hope that some good people in our Country would endeavour to assist us with their Alms.

The

The History of Algiers.

The slaves before-mentioned being sold the 12. of September, we were brought to the Market. A certain old man with a staff in his hand took me by the arm, and led me several times about the Market-place, and those who were desirous to buy me, ask'd me my Country, name, and profession; whereto I made answer, that I was born in the Country of *Dunkirk*, (instead of saying *Flanders*) of the City of *Damm*, and by profession a souldier. They took me by the hand, to see if it were hard and brawny by working, and they caus'd me to open my mouth, to see whether my teeth were able to overcome Bisket in the Gallies. Then they caus'd us all to sit down, and the old man took the first in order, and led him three or four times about the Market, crying, *Arrache, Arrache*, that is, *Who offers most?* The first being sold, he was set on the other side of the Market, and another was serv'd after the same manner.

While the first among us were under sale, I sate between my Companions *Monsieur Caloen*, and *Renier Saldens*, who notwithstanding that tragical action, said, fetching a deep sigh, *This is a solemn day at my village in Flanders, if we were there, we would drink a glass of good wine, and be merry among our friends.* I reply'd, *Me thinks this a solemn day with us.* Which I had no sooner said, but the old man taking me by the arm caus'd me to march as he had done the others, crying, *Arrache, Arrache.* I heard several persons proffering money, yet understood not what they said. I ask'd an old slave how much they proffered for me? He told me, one offers 190. *Parracoons*, and another 200. and at last, the bargain was concluded at 200. *Parracoons.*

He

He who bought me was a Renegado, named *Saban Gallan*. But the *Bassa* having a privilege to take to himself any slave at the rate proffer'd for him in the Market, we were once more carried before him, having every one in his hat a note of the sum for which he was sold, whereupon the *Bassa* took us three, to wit, *M. Calven, Saldens*, and my self, telling us he had been credibly inform'd, that we were rich and persons of quality. But notwithstanding the quality he attributed to us, we were carry'd to the Stables belonging to his Palace, where we found two hundred and fifty other slaves for the supply of his own Galley. We continu'd in the Stables one and twenty days, where our daily allowance was two loaves of Bread.

It was now near the end of *September*, about which time the Gallies make their last course abroad. The slaves who were with us made what provisions they could in order to their going to Sea. There was distributed by the *Bassa's* order to every slave five Ells of coarse cloth, to make a Shirt and a pair of Drawers, such as are worn in the Gallies. I receiv'd my proportion with the rest, and it came very seasonably, for I had but one pitiful ragged shirt, and that well bor'd with vermine. The day the slaves were to go aboard, there came into our Stables five or six young Lads, Apprentices to Barbers, who began to shave their heads and beards, who were to row in the Gallies. When they were all shaven and fitted, the Captain of the Galley and the *Bassa's* Steward came into the Stable, and having brought all the slaves of that place into a Court or Garden, they began to distribute the offices and places they were to have in row-

rowing. And when they had compleated their number, there were twenty new slaves over and above. Which the Captain observing said to the Steward, as he pass'd by us, *Let us leave these wretched Rascals to row, they are yet Savages*; which expression we thought no injury at that time.

The *Bassa's* Galley went out the same day, accompanied by three other Gallies. In the mean time, we continu'd in the Stable with the sick slaves, and such as were incapable of service and superfluous. Of the cloath I had receiv'd, I made a shift to cut out a shirt, and to make it up, but the Drawers I knew not how to begin. Which a *Portuguese* Gentleman who was also a slave, observing, said to me, *Friend, I perceive you are no Taylor by your profession*; whereupon he gave three or four *assers* (a small piece of money in that Country) to another slave, who cut out the Drawers and made them up for me.

The *Bassa* coming afterwards to be inform'd that we were not persons of quality, nor rich, as it had been reported, to wit, we three, *Calven, Saldens*, and my self, he caus'd us to be brought into the Hall of Audience, where there was present the General *Ali-Begler*, who said to us, *Christians, I have bought you of the Bassa, but at a very great rate*. He sent us thence to his own house, where there were twenty Women slaves, Christians, who waited on his wife. But they are not often seen; in regard they come but very seldom out of their lodgings. There were also ten or twelve Men-slaves who were employ'd about the house, and forty young Boys between nine years of age and fifteen, whom they durst

durst not trust to go out of the house, for fear of being debauch'd by the *Turks*; for *Alh Pelagin* himself, our Patron, had the reputation of being a hater of that abominable sin. And for those Boys, he kept them stidly out of ostentation, as great Lords in Christendome keep Pages, Lacqueys, and Halbardiers.

We were sent thence to the Bath of our new Master, which is the place appointed for the Lodging and Abode of such Slaves as are intended to serve in the Gallies. This Bath was a street of his House, of the quality and situation whereof I shall give a short description. In the first place, it had a very narrow entrance, which led into a spacious Vault, and that receiv'd its Light, such as it was, through a certain Grate that was above, but so little, that at mid-day, in some Taverns of the said Bath, there was a necessity of setting up Lamps. The Taverners, or Keepers of those Taverns are Christian Slaves of the same Bath, and those who come thither to Drink are Pirates, and Turkish Souldiers, who spend their time therein drinking, and committing abominations. Above the Bath there is a square place, about which there are Galleries of two Stories, and between those Galleries there were also Taverns, and a Church for the Christians, spacious enough to contain three hundred Persons, who might there conveniently hear Mass. The roof is flat, with a Terrace, after the Spanish mode. We were there five hundred and fifty Christian Slaves, all belonging to our Patron *Alh Pelagin*; yet did he not allow any one of this great number ought towards his subsistence. The only comfort we had was, that we

had

ad three hours every day allow'd us to shift for our Livelihood; so that every one was to make the best advantage he could of his industry, as the Reader may see more at large in my XVI. Relation, where I shall shew, that *necessity is the Mother of diligence*.

Reserving therefore the said account to that particular Relation, I shall here only declare what happen'd to me the first Night after my disposal into that new Lodging. I knew not where to take up my Quarters, and being not acquainted with any one there, I went in the Evening, with a Coverlet, which I had receiv'd in the *Bassa's* Lodgings, up to the Terrace of the Bath. That place seem'd to me the most convenient to avoid being troublesome to any other; for I was a perfect Novice among them.

Being ready to go to my Logging, a certain slave of the Bath, a Knight of *Malta*, and his Companion, a *French-man*, began to ask me what news there was in Christendom. While I was telling them what I knew, I heard below in the Quadrangle one of the Guardians (who are those that have the oversight of the Christians, and what they do) crying out aloud, that the next morning such a number of slaves, were to go to work at the break of day, and with that the Guardian went his wayes, locking up the Bath. As soon as the door was lock'd, I could see an old Fox, a slave, an *Italian*, bringing in a great burthen of Woollen and Linnen cloaths, Shirts, Brass-pots, and other pieces of household-stuff, who began to cry, *Arrache, Arrache*. I ask'd the Knight what it meant? His answer was this, *Whereas our Patron does not allow his slaves any thing towards their subsistence, the greatest part of them live upon what they can*

can steal, and every night the booty of the precedent day comes to be sold.

The next morning, ere the Sun was up, the Guardian coming into the Bath began to cry, *Sarja cani, baso canalla*, that is, *Get up you Dogs, come down you Jeeshnrels*. (this was the good morrow) He presently conducted us towards that part of the Suburbs which is called *Baboloet*, where we found all the tools requisite for the making of Ropes, and without asking whether we understood any thing of the trade, we were forc'd to work. My Companion *Renier Saladen* and I were appointed to turn the Wheel, which we did with all our strength, and all the diligence we could, because the Guardian still cry'd out to us, *Forti, Forti*, and we thought it signify'd that we should turn as fast as we could. But it seems, in *Lingua Franca* (which is the common Language between the slaves and the *Turks*; as also among the slaves of several Nations, it being a mixt Language, consisting of *Italian, Spanish, French, and Portuguese*, otherwise it were impossible for them to command their slaves, for in our Bath, among five hundred and fifty slaves, there were two and twenty Languages spoken) the word *Forti* signifies *Gently*; and therefore having not obtain'd what he would have by crying out upon us, he came with a good cudgel, and taught us what was the signification of the word *forti*. We follow'd that employment five or six days, and when as I was not accusom'd to any hard labor, especially such as that of Rope-making, returning to the Bath, I went and laid me down extremely wearied on the top of the Terrace. The two *French Cavaliers* before-mention'd, seeing me so quarter'd, partly

out

out of compassion, partly out of kindness, ask'd me whether I would take part of this little Chamber, where I might be a little warmer, for in the other place I lay in the open Air. I heartily accepted of their proffer, and afterwards I lay in their Chamber, or to say better, Kennel. And there I erected me a Bed made of Cords upon four sticks, which served for Pillars, much like a Hamock.

After we had made the Ropes, we were taught another Trade, but much more painful to those who were not accusom'd to hard labor, to wit, the pounding of Wheat in a Stone-mortar. That work was extremely painful to me, yet with little advance, by reason of my want of strength, which the Guardian observing, said to me, *What a dog art thou? Give over that work, thou art yet too savage*. When the Wheat was pounded, it was put into bags, and by misfortune there fell a little of it on the ground, which the Guardian taking notice of, said to me, *Pilla esse cani*, that is, *Take up that you Dog*; but I not understanding by his Language what he meant by *Pilla*, he gave me three or four bangs with a Cudgel over the back, which caus'd the blood almost to gush out, for I had nothing about me but my Shirt. The Wheat being put into the bags, he gave every one a load to carry; but I had hardly gone four or five steps so laden, ere the bag, for want of strength, began to slide down from my head, so that the Guardian was forc'd to be so kind as to help it up again, but in requital for his assistance, he gave me three or four blows over the face with his fist, so that the blood came out of my Mouth and Nose, which forc'd me, notwithstanding the impossibility, to go forward with my

my

my load. But as ill luck will have it, ere I had got some few paces further, the string which ty'd up my breeches broke, so that it fell down, together with the bag of Wheat. Finding my self reduc'd to that extremity, I made a shift to get up my breeches, and by the assistance of some good people that pass'd by, I got up the bag on my head again, and march'd on towards the house of *Alli Pegelin* our Patron, where being come I fell down once more, being so weary, that I was hardly able to stir.

But what remedy was there? The greatest work of all was now but beginning, because we were to carry up those bags forty steps high into a Granary, which it would have been absolutely impossible for me to do. But God of his goodness knowing the strength of men, it was his pleasure, that my Companion *Renier Saldens*, who was much stronger than I, having emptied his bag, and coming down the Stairs, found me at the bottom in a sad condition, to wit, groveling on the ground, all bloody, sweaty and dusty, and in a word, almost dead, and the Guardian standing over me, and threatening to dispatch me. Whereupon *Saldens* being a daring and resolute person, said to the Guardian, *What do you not perceive that this slave is sick?* And with those words he took up my bag, and carried it up for me. It may be easily imagin'd how kindly I took that act of friendship and compassion.

That days work being over, I return'd in a very sad plight to the Bath, with *Renier Saldens*, who to comfort me carried me into one of the Taverns within the Bath: for *Saldens*, when we were taken, had made a shift to hide five or six pieces of Gold. He call'd

call'd for a pot of Wine, and something was brought us to eat, which cost nothing, for, paying for the Wine, all is satisfy'd, whether a meat or not. As we were eating and drinking, to recruit our spent forces, my other Companion *M. Caloen* came in. He had been all that day imploy'd in leading a Mule laden with Bisket from our Patron's house to the water-side; and whereas in *Algiers* the Streets are very narrow and dirty, and that the custome is, that when one leads a Mule or Camel laden, he ever and anon cries *Belec*, that is, *Take heed there*; it happen'd that our new Mule-driver, not knowing the custom, overbrow a Turk in the dirty Streets. The Turk getting up again, and being extremely incens'd, drew his Knife (for the Turks in the Cities wear a kind of long Knives, as people do Swords in these parts) but as good fortune would have it, there came in some Turks, who spoke on the behalf of *M. Caloen*, saying to the Turk who fell down, *What would you do, do you not see that this Christian is yet a Savage, and that he does not know the custome?* They call'd him a *Savage*, because he was then in his Christian habit, after the *Spanish mode*; and indeed that habit is inconvenient for a slave, in regard it is thence inferr'd that he is of no long standing there.

We spent that Evening in mutual relations of what adventures had happen'd to us the day before. And finding that we were to work every day, yet not have a piece of bread from the Patron, and that we had not confidence and subtilty enough to steal, for that profession requires practise, especially in a place where there are so many Thieves, and consequently

quently people are the more distrustful, the Knight *de Ghurf*, whom the *Bassa* had sold to our Patron, Monsieur *Caloen*, *R. Saldens*, and I resolv'd to go to an *Italian* Merchant, named *Francisco Capati*, Resident at *Algiers*, and to receive of him 75. *Patacons*, conditionally that he should be paid a hundred at *Amwerp*. The next day we put our resolution in execution, and the Merchant was content we should have the money, on condition that we were all jointly and severally bound for the whole sum.

The next day we were to go to delve in the Vineyard belonging to a Country-house of our Patron's, which was a very hard work. As we were returning to the City, I fell into discourse with the Guardian, and told him I was a sickly person, and not very strong, and that if he would thence forward put me to some easier work, I would give him in requital of his kindness, four *Ryals* a month, which he granted, conditionally I would give him a month's advance, which I gladly did. Whereupon he said to me, hence forwards you shall onely carry four great pots of water to the Lodgings of the *Bassa-Guardian*, that is, the chiefest of the Guardians. For, there being five hundred and fifty slaves of us belonging all to the same Master, there were five or six Guardians or Overseers to look after us. I was extremely well pleas'd with that new employment. The *Bassa-Guardian's* Wife was a Negro, but a very good-natur'd woman. Sometimes she gave me a piece of Bread, or a Mess of Pottage; but that was onely when she was to Bath herself, or when I carried the Bread to the Oven; so that it was a kind of reward for my ex-

traordi-

trordinary services. I continu'd in this employment some days, to my great satisfaction. But in regard it is a hard matter for Youth to fare well and enjoy leisure without danger of being debauch'd, it happen'd one day as I was carrying my ordinary pot, pouring it into the *Tinaga* (which is a great earthen pot or Cistern, wherem the provision of water for the house is kept) there entered into the house a *Turkish* woman, attended by a Christian slave, an *English* woman, I ask'd her whether she would drink a Glass of Sack. I know not whether the Guardian's wife perceiv'd, or heard it, but the next day I was forc'd to turn over a new leaf, and from thence forwards I was oblig'd to work with the rest of the Slaves, among whom my work was to serve the *Masons*.

I came by little and little to brook that kind of life. This was in the month of *December*, about which time the *Turkish* Pirates cruze up and down along the Coasts of *Andalusia*, knowing that the wines and fruits are then transported in *English* and *Hamborough* Vessels. It happen'd about this time that the *Turkish* Pirates had taken a Frigate made at *Dunkirk*, called the *Pearl*, coming from *Malaga*. I durst not go to the water-side, because I had been at *Malaga*, and at *Dunkirk*, for fear of being known by any one. The same night that the said prize was brought in, a Slave of *Amwerp* came to me, who knew me by my own name, as having been aboard our Ship when we were taken, and he told me, that in that last prize, there was come a Gentleman, who had ask'd him, whether he knew not two *Flamish* slaves, one call'd Monsieur *Caloen*, the other

Whereupon I desir'd him to give the other notice that he should not by any means enquire for them under those names, inasmuch as those persons had chang'd their names, and were there known and call'd among the Slaves, by those of *John Van der Bergh*, and *James Van Zeveren*. I went immediately (not without fear of being known) to communicate this news to my Companions, to wit, the Knight *de Chert*, Monsieur *Calain*, and *R. Soliman*, and we resolv'd to go and speak to our Patron concerning our redemption, before we were discover'd. For our Patron *Alli Pegelin* was still perswaded that the Knight *de Chert* was some Prince, and we his servants. But upon second thoughts, we conceiv'd it requisite, that, before we spoke to our Patron, we inform'd our selves by this new Slave, whether there were any course taken in Spain for our redemption, and should enjoin him not to speak to any one concerning us or our quality.

Some dayes after, it happen'd that this new Slave was sold to our Patron, and brought to his house with the other young Lads, for he was not above sixteen years of age, and very beautifull. I sent him word by *Mathias Perez*, that he should come the next day about nine in the morning to the Terrace of the Bath, under pretence of coming to hear Mass; for we had before, those young Lads were not permitted to come out of the house. At the time appointed I met with that new Slave upon the Terrace, who seeing me said, Monsieur, *I am much troubled to see you in this condition*. *Lionel*, reply'd, (for so was he call'd) *but we must not you without all me Monsieur here,*

my

My name is *James Van Zeveren*. He thereupon gave me an account, how that, in Spain, among our friends, it was known what misfortune had happen'd unto us, and that about fifteen days before some friends of mine, *Blinings*, at *Malaga*, had drunk the healths of their Country-men who might be in the Gallies of Algiers. He charg'd him not to discover who we were, promising him all the assistance that lay in my power. He knowing that I stood in need of relieving my self, gave me three Jewels, which he had made a shirt too fine, such as are call'd in Spain *de Camassas*, of the value in all, of about ten or twelve Crowns, ordering me to sell or pawn them, as I thought fit, to ease me in my misery. I engag'd them for ten Crowns, which was as much as they were worth. This money came very seasonably, for the seventy five *Escudos* we had receiv'd from the *Italian* Merchant, were spent, and the Merchant had had no letters that the Bill of Exchange was paid at *Amsterd.* But this fresh supply heighten'd our courage very much, and restitut'd our credit at the Taverns of the Bath, where there was good Sack brought in from the last prize which the *Turks* had taken; whence it came that our Bath was every day full of drunken *Turks* and *Christian* Slaves, who were Benighted; yet only such were admitted as had money. So that it was like a continual Pair in *Flanders*. There were thousands of impertinences committed, caus'd by Drunkenness. And whereas our Patron had for our theft Pirates who had taken the said two Ships coming from *Malaga*, laden with Wines, whereof I have spoken before, there were also two Slaves of his *Belgian* for the unloading of those Ships, and

for their reward, they had Christian Taverners who bought the wine as much as came to a Paracoon out of every Pipe. For the *Turks* can neither drink, nor sell wine; and yet the drinking of it is tolerated, but not the selling of it.

These thirty two Slaves were cull'd persons, and they were employ'd in the most painful works. They were all of that quality in the Gallies, which they call *Bogavards*, that is the outermost men at an Oar. That Oar is called the *Caravan*, the one half whereof were *Russians* or *Muscovites*, and the other *Spaniards* or *Italians*. They had been at work several days about the unloading of those two Ships, and having gotten a considerable sum of money, they return'd in the Evening to the Bath as drunk as so many *Tinkers*. The sixteen *Russes* took occasion to pick a quarrel with the sixteen *Spaniards* and *Italians*, and without many words, they fell a fighting, so furiously, that the Guardian, who is always at the door, hearing the noise, came immediately to decide the quarrel with a good cudgell, so that both parties were forc'd to retreat. It was late, and the Guardian went to see whether all the Slaves were within the Bath, and at the same time gave order what was to be done the next day, as the custom was. That done, he went away, locking the door after him. I was walking by chance on the Terrace of the Bath, and as soon as the door was lock'd, those *Spaniards* and *Italians*, met together, in the place where they sold what was stolen, and one of them went to the little room of the *Russes* or *Muscovites*, and saluted them with this speech, *Dogs, Hereticks, Savages, Enemies of God, the Bath is now lock'd, and the Guardian*

has sent word, that if you have the courage to fight, you should come out of your hole, and we shall see who will have the better. He had hardly finish'd his speech ere the sixteen *Russes* and *Muscovites* appeared in the Field, falling on immediately, and the *Spaniards* and *Italians* receiv'd an answer to their Embassy in good bangs with Cudgels, for they had no other Arms then their fists; but in an instant, as the saying hath it,

Furore arma ministrat.

Some Forms and Tables that stood before the Taverns, and some Ladders which they also met withall, they converted into Armes, Swords, Pikes and Muskets, defending themselves geperously. This engagement happening in the night-time, caus'd so terrible a noise and hurly-burly, that a man who had not seen them would have said they were two Armies fighting in an open and spacious field. The advantage seem'd to be equal on both sides, and the number of the wounded and such as were laid on the spot was much at one, whom I thought dead. They continu'd in that posture till darkness began to get the upper hand, and yet neither party seem'd willing to quit the field. At last a Priest of one of the Religious Orders, who liv'd in the Bath, and was a person generally well-belov'd, came up to the place of the engagement with a Wax Candle in his hand, endeavouring all he could to appease and separate them, telling them they were all Christians, notwithstanding the difference of Religions, and if ever the Partition came to know how they had demean'd themselves,

selves, they should not want good cudgelling. The remonstrance put a period to that engagement, whereupon the Surgeons were immediately call'd up, for there were five or six in the Bath, who belong'd to the Patron, who presently fell a dressing the wound. It was imagin'd all this would have pass'd without the Patron's knowledge; but in regard the fight had lasted a good while, and the noise had been great, the Patron having heard it from his Lodgings, came immediately to the Bath with Cresset-lights and Lanthorns attended by four or five Guardians well furnish'd with Cudgels and Bulls-pizzles. He began to enquire what had pass'd, but those who had fought like Lyons slunk away, and hid themselves like Foxes. Notwithstanding that, the Patron, by his exact enquiry, made a shift to surprize one of the Spanish party, and ordering him to be stripp'd stark naked, he caus'd him to be held by four Slaves by the hands and feet, with his belly on the ground, and a hundred blows with a Cudgel to be given him over the Back and the Buttocks; which execution perform'd, our Patron was appeas'd. The rest of the Combatants hid themselves, fearing the like treatment.

By this time we had been six months at Algiers, a sufficient terme to have receiv'd answers from Flanders. We went together, M. Caloen, Saldent, and I, to our Patron's Lodgings, we kiss'd his Robe, or the Sleeve of his inner Garment (a Turkish Reverence) and I told him that we had been so long at Algiers, presuming that he was sufficiently inform'd of our poverty, and that we understood that he had agreed with some of his Slaves about their Redemp-

tion,

tion, conditionally that they should go in a Ship which lay ready to set sail for Legorn in Italy, and that they continu'd there in prison till their ransomes were paid (for the Great Duke of Florence then permitted some such thing) we ask'd him how much he would have from us. *What are you willing to give,* replyed he? *We expect your excellency should make your demand,* answer'd I, *For it may be you will set such a rate on us that there will be no likelihood of any agreement.* After he had a little consider'd, he said, *You shall pay two thousand Patacoons at Legorn, or fifteen hundred here. That's absolutely impossible for me,* said I, *for I am a poor souldier, and therefore I had rather continue a slave at Algiers, then dye in prison at Legorn. The most I shall be able to give will be five hundred Patacoons at Legorn.* Where to he made answer, *You offer too little, I am now going out of the City for certain days (which was true, for his Horse stood ready for him) we will talk further of it at my return.*

Those words gave me much comfort, for I imagin'd our Patron thought my proffer not much out of the way. With this answer we return'd to the Bath. And our Patron went away with the Slaves of the Caravan, to sell Timber for the building of a new Frigor, against the year following. In the mean time we were at work about a house our Patron had a building in the upper part of the City; for it is to be noted, that the City of Algiers is built on the ascent of a high mountain, and the place where that house was built, was so steepy to get up to, that a Mule could not go up it with any load. So that all the materials were to be carried up on mens backs, or in their arms. This

was

was about the middle of *February*. The Guardian conducted us to the work, as he was wont, but at our going from the Bath, we ordered the Knight *de Chers* to get some kind of portage ready for us against our return. This Knight was exempted from working, because he was lame.

While we were at work, two Turks came to the Bath, and ask'd for three *Dunkirk*-slaves, named *John Baptist Caloen*, *Emmanuel d' Aranda*, and *Renier Saldens*; but there was not any body knew those slaves. They shew'd an attestation in *Latine*; and the *Spanish* slaves being commonly Sea-men, said the attestation was in *Dutch*, and the *French* slaves said it was in *English*. The two Turks began to be angry, and said, *Call a Papas*, (that is a Priest) or some Gentleman, for in the Country of *Dunkirk* the *Papas* and the Gentlemen commonly speak that Language, and not such raskally dogs as you are. Thence the *Spanish* and *French* slaves infer'd that the Attestation was writ in *Latine*. Then they call'd a slave of *Brabant*, by a military name called *Francis the Student*, because he had studied at *Lovain*. He writ Letters for the slaves of *Dunkirk*, as the Reader may find more at large in the *XVI. Relation*. He read the Attestation, and though we had chang'd our names, yet by the marks of the time, and the Ship wherein we were taken, he immediately concluded that we must be the three Christian slaves whom the Turks enquir'd for. Whereupon he made them answer that he knew us very well, and that we were Slaves in that very Bath, but that we were then abroad at work.

Now Monsieur *Caloen* and *Renier Saldens* not fear-

fearing blows as much as I did, were got from their work, and had hid themselves in some corner of the Bath, where they pass'd away the time at Cards. This *Student* found them out, and told them, that there were two Turks below who came from *Dunkirk*, and that they had letters for them. They both immediately ran down, where they found the two Turks, who gave them a letter, which was from Monsieur *Caloen's* father. He was very joyful, and the Turks also, because they had found us all at *Algiers*; for the contract which those Turks had made with our Friends requir'd, that they should deliver us, wherever we were in *Barbary*. They thereupon conducted Monsieur *Caloen* and *R. Saldens* to the house of the Turk *Barber Assan*, father-in-law to *Mustapha Ingles*, who was in prison at *Bruges*, with four others, to be exchange'd for us three. The Mother and Grand-mother of *Mustapha* were extremely glad to hear that he was alive, and that he might ere long return into his Country.

I knew nothing of all this, for I continu'd at work till the Guardian gave every one permission to go and get something towards his subsistence. I had a good stomach, for it was afternoon, so that hoping to meet with some portage of the Knight's providing, as we had appointed, I run from my work straight to the Bath, and as I was going in I met with the *Student*, who said to me, *James, I have good news for you, which is, that you are no longer a Slave. For there are two Turks come from Dunkirk, and M. Caloen and Saldens are gone out along with them.* This so good and so unexpected news over-joy'd me so that I had almost fallen into a swoond, so far was I then from

The History of Algiers.

from thinking of hunger. I went immediately to find out my two Companions with the *Turks*, whom I met with all four in the Street. Almost as Mr. *Cas* perceived me, he said to the *Turk*, This is our *Companion*. *Emmanuel d'Arand*. I ask'd the *Turk* how my Friends did; they told me that my Mother knew nothing of my misfortune, and that my Brother was well. They came along with us to the *Bath*, and spoke to the Guardian not to put us to work any more, in regard we were free.

We spent the remainder of the day very merrily, drinking with our friends upon this good news; but we minded not much the old saying, Joy may be within the house, and grief and sadness at the door. The next day we resolv'd to spend as merrily as the night before. But about noon, a Jew came to the *Bath*, by order from the wife of *Alli Pegelin*. (The *Moor* it seems all that pass'd) to tell us that the *Bassa* would speak with us. We were brought before him; he commanded us to go into a little withdrawing-room of the Palace, where were some young *Bads*, who were Christian slaves, and we continued there about two hours, not knowing why we were pay in there, nor what the *Bassa* would have said with us. At last we perceiv'd coming in to us the Steward with a Cudgel in his hand, saying very roughly, *Ton Dies, which of you will into his Country to be sold for a Turk*. Whereon we answer'd, that no body had written to the Country; but that what was done had been done by our friends, without our knowledge. At which answer he was extremely incens'd, and he gave Monsieur *Cas* and me some things with the Cudgel, saying, I will come anon a night.

The History of Algiers.

night, and cut off your Noises and Ears. Whereon *Salders* answer'd, Patience, and for reply to that word, he receiv'd some bangs with the Cudgel that he might not laugh at us; which done, the Steward said to us, *Ton shall not escape, so well as you imagine; you are not Alli Pegelin's slaves, but the Bassa's; you were onely lent to Alli Pegelin, and the Bassa will not have Turks for your ransome, but money*.

This business was set on foot against us by the malice of *Alli Pegelin's* wife in the absence of her husband. For there is a general Law in all parts under the jurisdiction of the Grand Signor, that any *Turk*, what condition soever he be of, provided he be a Souldier, may procure the liberty of any Christian whatsoever, provided he pay the sum he shall swear by the Grand Signor's head, that it is to deliver another *Turk* out of Slavery among the Christians. But the *Bassa* made an exception against that Law, pretending that it was not to be understood of his Slaves, because he represented the Grand Signor, who was not subject to those Laws. The next day, we writ a letter to *Mustapha's* Grand-mother, in Spanish (for she was a *Moor* forc'd thence with the *Moors* in the time of King *Philip* the third) by which letter we gave her to understand at large what had pass'd in that new prison, and that she should remember, that her Grand-child was in the power of our Friends, and that the injuries were done us would be reveng'd upon him. This letter put the old woman into great trouble, inso much that she came immediately to speak with the *Bassa's* Lady, earnestly desiring her, that she would not suffer us to be ill-treated.

treated. The *Bassa's* Lady assur'd her we should not, and the old woman sent us notice thereof, that we might be no longer in fear, which she did also lest we should write into *Flanders*, that the *Turks*, who were in prison there, might receive the same treatment.

Alli Pegelin was not yet return'd, and in the mean time, we were kept up in the *Bassa's* Palace; so as that none from without were permitted to come to us, which yet was sometimes secretly done. Our daily allowance was two little loaves; but we had this happiness, that the *Bassa's* Caterer was a Frenchman, a Renagado, who had been Lacquey to Monsieur *Chamais*, that is, the Knight of *Malta* before-mentioned. And in regard the Caterer knew that I was familiarly acquainted with that Monsieur *Chamais*, at *Alli Pegelin's* Bath, and that we had lain for some months in the same room, he gave us something every day, as Oyl, Figs, Tobacco, or something to eat. Yet here it was that we endur'd the greatest misery of all our Slavery; for as I said before, we lay in a very little room; with ten or twelve Boys who were full of vermine, and though we spent most part of the day in lousing our selves, yet within an hour after, we were as well furnish'd as before.

The *Bassa's* Steward walk'd always with a cudgel in his hand, because there was a necessity that some body should be beaten, though it were onely for his diversion. All the satisfaction we had, was, that all the Slaves the *Bassa* had for his eight part came the first night to lye among us, before they were sent to the *Bassa's* Bath; and being there were some taken every

every day, and consequently new Slaves came in, by that means we came to know all that pass'd in *Christendom*.

Having continu'd in this misery eighteen days, our Patron *Alli Pegelin* return'd to the City. The two *Turks* who were come to set us at liberty went immediately to salute him, and to acquaint him that there were seven *Turks* to be exchange'd for us three *Christians*, telling him that they would reimburse what we had cost him. *Pegelin* made them this answer, *I have bought my Slaves to make some advantage by them, and not to exchange them for Turks*. Whereunto they reply'd, *We are poor Souldiers. Besides you know our priviledge, conformably to the Laws, we therefore intreat you to grant our request*. *Alli Pegelin* hearkening to their reasons, said to them, *I know very well what your priviledges, and what the Laws are; but one of you is a person of great wealth, and he ought to have no advantage of that Priviledge, because he is no Turk, but onely a Moor, and born in Algiers. And he who was born in the City of Algiers, at the time aforesaid, cannot be a Souldier. For you are to know, that the Turks take the Citizens of Algiers for Subjects, having subdu'd them by force of Arms, because they would have revolted. Upon that account is it that they are not admitted to be Souldiers, and consequently they are incapable of making any advantage of the priviledge. But if you will follow my advice, you may have the three *Christians*, and yet it shall not cost you much, and I shall nevertheless have satisfaction*. This advice was lik'd by the two *Turks*. Whereupon *Alli Pegelin* found out this expedient, that these two *Turks* on the behalf of their four com-

companions Prisoners in *Flanders*, should go and agree with the Mother and Grand-mother of *Mustapha Ingles* (who was the *Moor* born at *Algiers*, and could make no advantage of the privilege) that among them six they would buy two of the Christian Slaves, to wit, *Emanuel d' Aranda*, and *Renier Saldens*, and that the Mother and Grand-mother of *Mustapha* should buy *John Baptist Caloën*.

The two *Turks* lik'd the proposal, and put it in execution. They went to *Mustapha's* Grand-mother, and told her they were all poor, yet had resolv'd among them six to buy the two Christians, and that it was requisite she, being very rich, should oblige herself to buy the third, to wit, *M. Caloën*. The old woman accepted the condition, and a contract was drawn to that purpose, according to the Turkish way. They went to acquaint *Alli Pegelin*, that they were agreed, and ask'd him what he would have for *d' Aranda* and *Saldens*. They agreed at five hundred *Paracoons* for both. *Mustapha's* Grand-mother went the same day to *Pegelin*, and acquainted him with the misfortune of her Grand-son who was in Slavery among the Christians, and that there was no way to recover his liberty, but by delivering a *Dunkirk-slave* he had, whom she would pay well for. *Pegelin* reply'd, *If you would have a Dunkirk-slave, to do you a kindness, I will bestow one on you.* Nay, reply'd she, *I am content to pay for him, but it must be one, whose name is John Baptist Caloën.* *Pegelin* pretending a little astonishment, answer'd, *How! John Caloën, he is a neer kinsman of the King of Dunkirk's, and therefore he will cost you six thousand Paracoons.* The old woman hearing this answer was astonish'd,

astonish'd, and without making any reply return'd to her house, sending us word, that *Alli Pegelin* demanded six thousand *Paracoons*, that she had not so much money, and consequently that she saw no remedy for the recovery of our liberty, if we would not contribute to the making up of that sum. Whereto we return'd answer, by the same Messenger, that we would not contribute a peny, and that if she would not redeem us, she might let us perish, but remember withall that her Grand-son would also dye in *Flanders*, since he was in the power of our Friends.

While this affair was under accommodation, there slip'd away nine weeks and three days, during which time, we continu'd in the *Bassa's* Palace, in great misery, fear, and disquiet. At last *Mustapha's* Mother agreed with *Alli Pegelin* for the redemption of *Monfieur Caloën* at fourteen hundred *Paracoons*, conditionally that the said sum were paid before *Caloën* went from *Algiers*. Upon this agreement we got out of the *Bassa's* Palace. When I could walk the Streets, I thought my self at liberty, after so much trouble, so much fear of being ill-treated, and so much misery.

The first night *Monfieur Caloën* took up his lodging at *Mustapha's* Grand-mothers, and *R. Saldens* and I went to the house of a Turk, who had deliver'd us; whose name was *Cataborn Mustapha*. His habitation was in a great house, where were many souldiers liv'd together, such as there are in some parts of *Flanders*. It was a fair Structure, having a Quadrangle with four Galleries, and four stories high. Every souldier had a little room to himself kept very
D neatly

nearly by the Boys, for every souldier almost had a little Boy, or a Christian or a Renagado slave to wait on him. Our new Patron *Cataborn Mustapha* treated us very well, considering his ability, and made his excuses to us, that he was not the cause of our so long abroad in the *Bassa's* Palace. The next day *R. Saldens* took his Quarters at the house of a rich Turk named *Mahomet Celibi Oiga*, Uncle to one of the five Turks who were to be exchange'd for us.

Mustapha's Mother and Grand-mother were much troubled about the money they had paid for M. *Catoen*, giving him very reproachful words, so to force him to pay one moiety of the fourteen hundred *Patacons*. On the other side we were earnest with the Turks, to have our liberty, according to the agreement in *Flanders*. In answer thereto they said (and not without reason) that it were to hazard the loss of their money and the return of their companions; for the contract made in *Flanders* with our Friends was to this effect, that the Turks were to send us with the soonest into some part of Christendom, after they had found us. So that we were forc'd to make a new agreement with them, that one of us three should be set at liberty, who should be oblig'd to bring the five Turks remaining in *Flanders* to *Centa*, *Oran*, in *Africk*, Cities belonging to the King of *Spain*, and the two others should remain behind as Hostages.

This concluded, it was resolv'd I should go for *Flanders*, and that I should be sent with some of the Pyrat Ships of *Algiers*, who were to set me ashore on the Coast of *Spain*. But as my ill-fortune would have

have it, a Barbarian King named *Bennali*, a Tributary to the Kingdom of *Algiers* revolted, and that Civil War was the cause that the *Bassa*, to defend the Country, stood in need of the Gallies, so that they could not that Summer go out towards the Coasts of *Spain*, as they were wont. About the same time there was a Ship of *Legorn* homeward bound, ready to set sail, and our Companion *Saldens*, who was as desirous of his liberty, as I was of mine, prevail'd so with the Turks, as also with M. *Catoen*, that he was pitch'd upon to go for the Low-Countries, and so went aboard that Ship of *Legorn*. I was extremely sad at his departure, considering with my self, that I was to stay behind; but the great promises he made, that he would return as soon as he could, and bring along with him the five Turks gave me some comfort.

I continu'd still with my new Patron *Cataborn Mustapha*. And though he were but a poor Souldier, yet I liv'd well enough with him: for he would often say to me, *Emanuel, be not so melancholy, imagine that you were my Patron, and I your Slave*. I did eat with him out of the same dish, sitting down with him, cross-legg'd, after the Turkish way. He made me the best cheer he could, and often said to me, *Emanuel, have I not reason to make much of myself, for I have neither wife nor children, and when I dye, the Bissa will be my heir, according to the custom of this Country*. I told him, *True, you do prudently, and you have reason to live as much as may be at your ease*. I could say no less because I did eat and drink with him. But these words did not please a Renegado-boy who waited on him, kept his money, and

wash'd his linnen; in a word, that Boy did the work of a woman in the family, and was perpetually grumbling, and saying, You make away with all you have, and there are yet so many days ere any more pay comes in; you should be atham'd to be drunk every day, this is not the life of a right Turk. But my Patron liv'd nevertheless at the same rate.

One day being drunk, as he was wont, he fell out with a *Bulcebas* (that is a Captain of Foot) and among other injurious words, he call'd him a *Christian*. The Captain complain'd, and my Patron was cast into prison, and at the first assembly of the *Duana*, that is, the Council, my Patron was condemn'd to receive a hundred blows with a Cudgel on the Buttocks, and besides that to go and serve in the field against King *Bennali* for the space of six moneths. I was much troubled at the misfortune of my Patron, who at parting said to me, *You must henceforwards go and live at Mahomet Celibi Oiga's house; I hope in God you will be at liberty before my return. If I had any money, it should be divided between us.* I made answer, *Patron, I am sufficiently sensible of your good inclinations and your poverty, I give you thanks for the kind entertainment I have receiv'd in your house.* When you come into Flanders, said he, present my service to your Friends, particularly to your Cousin at Dunkirk, for he often made me drink strong Beer.

After the departure of my Patron, I went to *Mahomet Celibi Oiga*, and said to him, *Cataborn Mustapha is gone to the Army, and hath sent me to lodge at your house.* Whereto *Mohomet* reply'd, *You should wish all my heart; but I have no conveni-*
ence

ence for it in my house. This he said, because my Companion *Saldens*, while he lodg'd there, had spoken too familiarly to his wife, a clear argument that he was jealous of him. I earnestly intreated him, telling him, that I knew not whither to go. At last he condescended, and shew'd me a little room above the stable, which was at a little distance from the house.

Some days after my reception there, I was much astonish'd, that my Patroness spoke so to me. For she understood the *Spanish*, and spoke also *Lingua Franca*, and the women of that Country will take any occasion to fall into discourse with the Christians. I dress'd my Patron's horse, and I went every day for water to supply the house, though I were not commanded to do either, and by degrees I got into the favour of my Patroness. In the morning, I went along with my Patron to the Shambles, thence he sent me home with what meat he had bought. On the other side, my Patroness sent me to buy fruits and herbs for the house. At length my Patroness's mouth began to open, and she fell into discourse with me so often, that I was afraid it might breed M-ggots in my Patron's brains. One time among the rest she said to me, *Christian, God send you your liberty, pray tell me, are you poor in your own Country? I am a poor soldier*, reply'd I, *You may say what you please*, said she, *yet you are not like our Gregorio.* This *Gregoria* was another slave of the house, a Native of *Galicia* in Spain, and in his Country a Fisher-man; but there he was a Gardener, at a Garden of our Patron's without the City. This slave had a body well made, for hard labour, otherwise he had been

been well brought up, considering his quality.

This good woman put many curious questions to me every day. She was of high Stature, had a comely face, and inclining to fatness, wherein the beauty of a woman consists, according to the opinion of the *Africans*. Every morning after I had dress'd the horse, fetch'd water, been in the Market and done some other things, I ask'd my Patroness leave to go to Mass at *Alli Pegelin's* Bath, which she never deny'd me. *Mahomet Celibi Oiga* was a graceful person as to his body, well brought up, and very temperate in his meat and drink, for he drunk only water. He was also very devout in his Religion. He was curious in enquiring news of remote Countries. He ask'd me how the *Spaniards* and *Flemings* liv'd, and whether the *Flemings* were *Papists Christians*, meaning by that word *Catholicks*, because the *Catholicks* have a dependance on the Pope. He understood somewhat of *Cosmography*. He ask'd me why the King of *Spain*, being so powerful as he is, could not with the forces of the Kingdom of *Dunkirk*, that is, with the Provinces of the Low-Countries, subdue the *Flemings*; by *Flemings* he meant the *Hollanders*. I told him that heretofore those Countries had belong'd to the Crown of *Spain*, but that they were revolted.

My Companion *Caloën* was at *Mustapha's* Grandmothers, where he was unworthily treated. For in the house, he was confin'd to a Chamber with four-score pound weight of Iron at his legges; and sometimes he was sent to a Country-house, three leagues out of the City, where he had not half as much victu-

als

als as he could have eaten. *Mustapha's* Friends, who had given so much money for *M. Caloën*, began to grumble that they heard no news from *Mustapha*, and thence took occasion to say, that the King of *France* had taken the Kingdom of *Dunkirk*, and threatned to make him pay his ransom, in case they heard not from him within four months. And whereas *Sea-affairs* are subject to many misfortunes, and that my Companion *Saldens* should have been on his way with the five *Turks*, I was afraid all might not be well.

But God, who looks on the afflicted, gave me comfort when I was most cast down; for my Patroness gave me all the kind words I could expect. I had been six months in that house when I receiv'd the first news from my Companion *Saldens* by a letter of his dated at *Centa*, whereby he gave me an account of his being there with the five *Turks*, and that we should make all the hast we could to the City of *Titan*, in the Kingdom of *Fez*, to make an exchange, according to the agreement made at *Algiers* with the two *Turks*. He writ to me also concerning the seven hundred *Pitacoons* which *Mustapha's* friends expected from *M. Caloën*, which rather than pay his Father said he should perish in the Gallies. But in the Margin he had written in Latine *hec propter bonæ fidei*, which words we blotted out, and gave the Letter to *Mustapha's* Mother, that she might get it read and interpreted by some *Flemish* Slaves, which she did. And whereas the Letter onely made mention of the five *Turks*, not specifying their names, the Woman began to quarrel, saying her Son was not at *Centa*, and that *M. Caloën*

should

should deliver up her Son, or she would have him burnt, if he paid not his ransom of six thousand Patacoons. But the same day she receiv'd a Letter from *Centa* written by her Son, wherewith she was pleas'd, and we very glad, hoping she would be fully satisfy'd.

But as some trouble is many times the shadow of satisfaction, as soon as she had read over the Letter, she order'd a hundred weight of Iron to be fasten'd to *M. Caloen's* leggs, alledging it was his fault that his Father would not pay the seven hundred Patacoons. But we continued courageous notwithstanding this unexpected traverse of fortune, till we heard of a Ship bound for *Tituan*, the place appointed for the exchange with the five Turks, who were at *Centa*. Yet were we still in some fear, least, in case that Ship should be gone without us, we might stay there four or five moneths longer, ere we met with such another opportunity.

In this extremity we thought it our best course to take the advice of a Renagado, a Field-officer named *Saban Gallan Aga*, a person much respected among both *Turks* and *Christians*, for his honesty, integrity, and prudence, as being a Man full of Moral virtues, as may be seen more at large in my XIV. Relation. I went, and made this discourse to him; *The same of your Virtues as well among the Turks as the Christian Slaves hath encourag'd me to come hither, to desire your advice in my misery.* He ask'd me who I was? *I am Emanuel d' Aranda*, said I, *born in Flanders, one of those three Christians who are to be exchange'd for the five Turks taken in the Caravel of Barbar Assan, and in pursuance of a certain con-*
tract

tract we made six months since, at Algiers, one of our Companions is gone for Flanders, and now he is come back as far at Centa, where he expects us with the five Turks, and according to that contract we are to be deliver'd at Tituan to compleat the exchange. But they do the contrary; for after we have been at vast charges in sending our third Companion, through Italy and France, and now that he hath brought the five Turks by the way of England into Spain, and that they are at the present come to Centa, as I told you before, instead of sending us thither, the Grand-mother of Mustapha Ingles hath put my Companion John Baptiste Caloen into Irons, and demands of him 700. Patacoons. Besides she would have the five Turks brought to Algiers, which is directly contrary to our contract. *Saban Gallan* repli'd, *I will inform my self of your business, come to morrow about this time, and I will give you my answer and advice.* The next day, at the hour appointed I went to him, and asked him whether he had been mindful of me. He answer'd, *I have inform'd my self of your affair, and you are to know, that the Mother and Grand-mother of Mustapha, do this only to see if they can get any money from J. B. Caloen. Take heed therefore that you do not promise any thing, and you are safe enough. You shall infallibly go with this Ship which is now ready, and though Mustapha's Grand-mother threatens you, yet will it come to nothing. For she durst not for all the World detain either you or M. Caloen, in regard the two Turks that are here, and the friends of the other Turks would complain thereof to the Bissa.* I thank'd him for his advice, and gave him a Bill under my hand, whereby I oblig'd my self to pay him

him 25. Paracoons as soon as I were come to *Tituan*, which I perform'd accordingly.

I gave M. *Caloën* an account of what I had done. He was put into a little Cellar, with a chain at his Leggs, and hearing we should go along with the Ship which lay ready in the Port, as also that we should not pay any thing, he was much comforted. While I was speaking to M. *Caloën*, the old Woman came and ask'd him, whether he would give the 700 Paracoons; but M. *Caloën* laugh'd at her. Which made her imagine, that I had given him some advice, which made her angry with me. The next day she came to my Patroness, and said to her, *Why do you not put your Dunkirk-Slave into Irons, that he may not come to give ill advice to his Companion?* My Patroness repli'd, *Why should I do so? My Dunkirker serves me faithfully, and therefore I have no reason to put him into Irons.*

The same afternoon, going for some Provender for the Horse, my Patron not being at home, my Patroness had the leisure to tell me, what had pass'd between her and *Mustapha's* Grand-mother. The next day I went to visit M. *Caloën*, and as I was telling him what *Mustapha's* Grand-mother had said to my Patroness, the old Woman came in and said to me, *When I was last at your Patron's, I spoke to your Patroness, who had it not been for me, had put a hundred weight of Iron about your Leggs. I thank'd her for her kindness; telling her, I knew well enough what good offices she had done me there. That answer vex'd her, insomuch that soon after she sent a Turk to my Patron's, to make a complaint to him, that I hindered my Companion from giving the*
seven

seven hundred Paracoons, which she expected from him, and to desire him to put me into Irons, or send me to her house, to be put into the same chain with my Companion. Which was accordingly done, without the knowledge of my Patroness; for I was taken in the Streets, and carried to *Mustapha's* Grand-mother's, where they chain'd me with M. *Caloën*, to a chain of a hundred pound weight, and conducted me to a little Cellar; where we know not what would be the issue of all this; for we were afraid, that with bearing they would force us to promise something.

Having been in that place three or four hours, a Christian Slave, named *Gregorio* came to visit us, who being sent by my Patroness, told me, that she was extremely troubled, and knew nothing of what happen'd to me, and that if I wanted somewhat to eat, she would send it me, and that I should take heart, for no hurt should be done me; that all this was done by *Mustapha's* Grand-mother, to get our money. This Message of *Gregorio* comforted us much, and we sent him with a note to a Tavern in *Alli Pegelin's* Bath, where we had credit, for a pot of wine, and a dish of meat. Now *Gregorio* coming from my Patroness, the old Woman durst not deny him entrance to us.

At night, the old Woman came to see us with the Keys of the Cellar, and said to us, *Have a care, have a care what you do, this is the last night, to morrow the Ship goes away for Tituan, therefore if you love your liberty, give the seven hundred Paracoons, otherwise you shall dye here like Dogs.* M. *Caloën* repli'd, *Since my Father will not give any thing, and that you have*
seen

Turk who was to go along with us to *Titman*, and to have fifty *Paracoons* for his pains, should be paid by us; but after some contest, it was concluded, that we should pay the one half, and they the other.

December the 8. the wind was fair for us, and we went aboard, where we found some Christian Slaves bound for *Titman*, there to treat about their liberty with some Merchants, Jews and Moors. Being all aboard, a Gun was discharg'd, as a signal for the Farmers of the Customs to come and search the Ship, and especially to see whether the Christians who were redeem'd had paid the duty; for though the Patron be satisfy'd, yet before a Christian can be dismiss'd, he is to pay a certain proportion according to his ransom. Having visited the Ship they return'd to the City, whence they gave the signal that the Ship might be gone, inasmuch as they cannot get into the City, untill the Ship be at Sea. And this is done, to prevent the stealing of Slaves.

The wind continu'd right for us, till we came to the unhappy place *Cabo de Tenes*, three leagues from *Algiers*. I call it *unhappy*, because the Emperor *Charles V.* in the year 1541. Oct. 17. lost there by tempest the best part of his Gallies and Ships, when the enterprize upon *Algiers* fail'd. Here the wind turn'd quite contrary to us, which oblig'd us to return to the place from whence we came, and the next day we got to *Algiers*. I went to my Patron *Mahomet's*, where I staid till the wind turn'd, which was after some few days, and then we went aboard again. The wind was so good, that, in three days, we pass'd the Islands of *Frumentera* and *Tovica*, and we were got in

in sight of the coast of *Valencia*. But all to no purpose, for after eight dayes being at Sea, we were glad to put in again at *Algiers*, whether we got *December 29.*

Those of the City seeing the Ship return'd thought she had finish'd her Voyage, but they were mistaken. I was extreemly disorder'd, for we were sixteen Christians who had been shut up eight days and as many nights in a room towards the Prow, which was but nine foot in length and seven in breadth. And among those sixteen Christians there were some sick, who were very troublesome to the others. And all consider'd, I wonder we were not all sick, for the tempest lasted eight days without any intermission. So that not one of us during all that time went out on the Deck to clear himself of Vermin or to wash, but continu'd in our little room like so many Dogs in a Kennel.

As soon as they had cast anchor, I went ashore, and to my Patron's who was astonish'd to see me. I acquainted him what misery we had been in for the space of eight days. I was troubl'd that we could not advance our Voyage; but the refreshments ashore rais'd my spirits. Besides, I was glad to see the solemnities us'd by the Turks, when they celebrate their Easter, which they call the Easter of *Ramadan*, for they have several Easters. And though I had been at *Algiers* the year before, yet had I not seen any of those solemnities, for at the time of Easter I was shut up in the *Bassa's* Palace. This Festival lasts eight days, and is celebrated with great pomp and much rejoycing; there being every day without the City Cavalcades, and certain recreations on Horseback,

back, which in the *Spanish* language are called *Juego de Cagnas*. And the Turks children are drawn in little triumphal Chariots, and Christian Slaves serve for Horses, and they know what is to be given them for their pains. Some in those eight days make a shift to get fifteen or sixteen Patacoons. The other Christian Slaves sold the children some toys or other, as they do at the *Kermesses* in *Flanders*. Others had instruments for some childish plaies, and they also made a shift to get money out of the children, and every day there was wrestling, at which exercise some Moors were very expert; but the most considerable celebration of the Easter consisted in drinking (though it be directly contrary to the command of the *Alcoran*) Wine and Brandy, and making good cheer, which they must eat with a very good appetite. For they fast a whole month before their Easter, whereto they are oblig'd onely in the day time. This Lent, or to say better Fast, is so rigorously observ'd, that if it were known any one had eaten a bit in the day time, they would pour melted Lead into his Mouth, according to their Laws; but in the night they are permitted to eat. And to give people notice that they may eat, Drums are beaten all night up and down the streets. This Easter is also advantageous to the Christians, for as in these parts on New-years day they give New-years-gifts, or something to the Men and Maids, so the Turks do the like at the Easter of *Ramadan*; and the three or four first days, no slave is put to any work.

Having seen all these solemnities, the wind continu'd still contrary till the 14 of *January* 1642. and then we embark'd the third time. As soon as we were

were got out of the Port, the wind turn'd. But in regard we had return'd twice, and that some Turks had abus'd our Master, saying he understood not his profession, he incens'd at that reproach swore that he would not return any more to *Algiers*, till he had finish'd his voyage, nay that he would rather sink. The wind was absolutely contrary, so that we could onely Laveer, hoping it would turn. The eighth day we got before *Oran*, that is, about forty leagues from *Algiers*.

The same night, the Turks who were upon the Guard in the Ship discover'd at Sea two other Ships, which continually followed ours. Our Master and his people were afraid they might be Christians. But the next day they perceiv'd they were two Pirates of *Algiers*; one was the Admiral, named *Amet Arrah*, born at *Dunkirk*. Our Master ask'd them whether they had seen any Christian Ships, whereto having answer'd that they had not, we pursu'd our course. Four days after we cast anchor before *Tremesen*, where we unloaded some commodities. Several Merchants went ashore, and staid there, to wit, some Jews and Moors, who came along with us. *Tremesen* was heretofore a powerful Kingdom, and the King of *Algiers* was a Tributary thereto. But now *Tremesen* is Tributary to *Algiers*, and the Bassa of *Algiers* hath at *Tremesen* his *Caja*, that is, his Lieutenant. This Kingdom lies at the utmost part of the *Grand Seigneur's* territories; for at that place begins the Kingdom of *Morrocco* and *Fez*. The Grand Seigneur is in confederacy with those Kings; but notwithstanding that confederacy, the Kings of *Morrocco* and *Fez* are many times in war with those of *Algiers*.

giers, without any violation of the confederacy, as those of *Algiers* are also many times in war against those of *Tunis*, yet so as that the Grand Seigneur concerns not himself in what the Bassa's do. And yet these two Kingdoms are his. They do not think it making war, when they do not take places of importance.

Having continu'd three days at Anchor before *Tremesen*, the Wind came East, and so was right for us. We prosecuted our Voyage; and whereas divers Marchants, *Jews* and *Moors*, stay'd ashore at *Tremesen*, we were almost as many *Christians* in the Ship, as there were *Moors* and *Turks*. 'Tis true there were three and twenty *Jews*, besides the *Turks*. Now we Slaves had engag'd our selves in a design at *Algiers*, before we went aboard the third time, to render our selves Masters of the Ship, and to Kill all the *Turks*, if an opportunity presented it self, and to that end, having been twice aboard, we had observ'd all conveniences. We had also made some preparations in order to the compassing of what we intended. The first proposer of the Design was a *Spaniard*, who lay all night on the Deck, with seven other Christian slaves, and we sixteen lay below in the little room towards the Prow; as I said before. But though we were shut in, yet with the assistance of our Companions who were upon the Deck, we could secretly open the Hatch, so as the *Turks* should not perceive it. But the same night that we thought to put our Enterprize in execution, the chief Agent in it, who should have given the signal, either neglected it, or had not the courage to proceed. So the enterprize prov'd ineffectual, as may be seen more

at large in my three and thirty Relation. After that night we had no opportunity; for the nearer we came to the Coasts of *Spain*, the more were the *Turks* in fear of losing the Ship, and the more careful in keeping their Guards.

Feb. 9. 1642. We came to the Altitude of *Malaga*. The next day about seven, we perceiv'd two Ships making all the Sail they could towards us; which much frightned our Master and the *Turks*, for we could not avoid coming within their Shot. Our Mast was cleft, so that we could not make a full Sail to get further into the Sea. They came so near us, that we could see their Dutch flaggs. Our Master commanded all the *Christians* under Deck. Then he made ready the Boat, that he might forsake the Ship, and get away with the chiefest of the *Turks* towards the Coast of *Barbary*, as I was afterwards told by the *Turk* who was to look to Monsieur Caloen and my self. But these two Ships being Marchant-men, as we understood two days afterwards, had no mind to Fight without any occasion. Our Master was glad to see them pass by without meddling with him. The next day, about the same hour we met with a Pirat of *Salley*, who ask'd us whether we had any tidings of some Christian Ships, telling us that the two Dutch Ships we had seen the day before were Marchant-men, that traded on the Coast of *Barbary*.

The wind continu'd still fair, so that Febr. 12. in the Evening, we cast Anchor in a Bay within a League and a half of *Titnan*. In that place there is a River falls into the Sea, the mouth whereof serv'd heretofore for a Port to the Ships which came to load

and load Commodities from *Titnan*. But the Marquis of *Santa Cruz*'s Grand-father, being General of the *Spanish* Gallies, made that River useless, by sinking in it some old *Indian* Gallions, laden with stones and earth. This was done to hinder the *Pyrats* who extremely infested the Ports and Coasts of *Spain*. Being here at Anchor, we thought we had escap'd all the dangers Fortune might prepare for us, and we were in hopes that night to lodge ashore. But this was reckoning without our Host. For the Sea being extremely rough by reason of the East-wind, which forces the *Mediterranean* into the Ocean, our Master would not suffer the Boat to be put out for fear of some misfortune, that place being as it were between two Seas, which caus'd a great alteration in the Sea.

We were therefore forc'd to cast two Anchors more, and the worst of it was that we could not make out to Sea, by reason the Wind was so high, and that the Bay is as it were a half-moon of Land, and that the Wind blowing from Sea was very violent. Add to this, that the Storm increased still, insomuch that the next day it was absolutely impossible for us to Disembark. The Master and the *Turks* were extremely at a loss; and perceiving the Tempest still increas'd, they knew not what to do, fearing the Cables might break, and that the Ship would run against a Rock, and fall to pieces, without any hope of saving any one of all those who were aboard.

The Master being thus puzzled, and expecting to be Wrack'd, call'd up a Christian Slave, born at *Normay*, named *Hans Maurus*, a Man very expert in Navigation. He ask'd whether he knew any remedy in that

that imminent danger. The Slave repli'd, *If you will take my advice, with the help of God, I yet see one way to save the Lives of all that are here, but the Ship will be broken to pieces.* What is to be done to save our Lives, says the Master? *We must*, repli'd he, *make ready the Bow-sprit Sail, to the end it may be in a moment set before the Wind, and we must turn the Ship that she may run upon the Sands,* (showing the place to which he would have her directed, about a Musket-shot from us) *otherwise the wind will force us upon that Rock, and will break the Ship into a thousand pieces.* This advice was approv'd, and the Sail was prepar'd, as he had ordered.

This was done about noon, the Tempest still continuing. Which the superstitious *Turks* perceiving, they said their *Sala* with the accustomed Ceremonies, making vows to bestow Alms as soon as they came ashore. But no miracle appearing, they resolv'd to offer a Sacrifice to their Prophet *Mahomet*, which is the last refuge of the *Turks*, when they are in danger at Sea: And is done thus. They take alive Sheep, (for which reason they always have some aboard to be us'd upon such occasions) and if there chance to be any one among them who hath been at *Meca*, to visit the place where the Body of their Prophet is, he with many Prayers and ridiculous Ceremonies cuts the Sheep alive into four quarters, and casts them over-board on the four sides of the Ship. We *Christians* recommended our selves to the Divine goodness.

Hans Maurus told us that the Tempest would still increase till mid-night, and that then the Cables would break. Night came on, and the *Turk* who

was to see us safely Lodg'd, shut us up as he w^o went. We desir'd him, that in case the Ship should run a-ground, he would let us out, that every one might shift for himself, and save his Life if he could; which he promis'd to do. Accordingly at mid-night, the Moon being just in the full, the Cable of our great Anchor broke, and the two others had lost their hold, in regard they had not above fifteen fathom of Cable, and were dragg'd after the Ship. We all that were in the Prow prepar'd our selves for Death; but the *Turk* kept his promise, and opening the Hatch, said to us, *Christians, come all up, that we may all Dye together.* We could not come out otherwise than one after another, which caus'd a great confusion, for every one endeavour'd to get out first.

As soon as I was got up on the Deck, me-thought I saw a representation of the last judgement. For the *Turks* were all at the Stern crying out as loud as ever they could, and imploring the assistance of their Prophet *Mahomet*. About the main-mast there were *Jews*, who address'd their prayers to *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Moses*; and we *Christians*, at least such as were *Catholicks*, directed ours to our Blessed Saviour *Jesus Christ*, and his glorious Mother. Others, who were of the reform'd Religion, and Schismatics, very heartily recommended themselves to God after their way. Nay, I may say, the most wicked person among us seem'd then to be very devout. We continu'd in this perplexity and confusion a good space. And perceiving the two Anchors staid the Ship at all, but were dragg'd after it, order given that the Cables should be cut. Immediately the Bow-sprit Sail was hois'd up, and the Ship turn'd

with

with the Prow towards the Land with an incredible force and swiftness. *Hans Maurus* cried out in Dutch, *Take heed of the Mast, I fear me it will fall.* But nothing fell, save only ten or twelve *Turks*, who tumbled off the Deck into the Sea. But the wind forcing the Sea with so much violence to the Shore, those who fell into the water, were by its means immediately forc'd to the Land. All this happen'd in less time than a Man could have said a *Miserere*, and the Ship running a-ground burst, and most of those who were in it leap'd into the Sea, fearing the Ship might cleave asunder. For my part, perceiving that the Ship leaned on one side towards the Shore, that is, the side on which all leap'd into the Sea, I was afraid it might fall by reason of its continual agitation, and so thought it not safe to stay any longer on the Deck. And whereas the Ship was built after the *Italian* way, like the Vessels called *Pollaces*, which have little Rooms jutting out, as the Gallies have, I went into one of those, and thence leap'd into the Sea, where it happen'd to be so shallow that I had ground, but could not continue long in the same place, by reason of the agitation of the Sea; that I was forc'd to swim three or four fathom, and such that I got quite to Land.

Having given God hearty thanks for this deliverance, I went to look for M. *Caloën*; for though I saw him leap into the water, yet was I not certain that he got to land. He on the other side was in the same perplexity for me. Having at last met, I went to look for the *Turk* who was our conductor from *Algiers*. I found him among a company of *Christian-Slaves*, *Turks*, and *Jews*, who stood as

close as they could one to another, to get themselves a hear. For being wet, we were almost starv'd to death. Those who had escap'd were numbred, and there were above twenty wanting; but by degrees they came together to the main body, all but two, to wit, a young Lad, a Jew, who was drunk, and a Turk, who was half-distracted. We were now out of all Sea-danger, but not out of that of the Barbarians, who were very numerous all along that Coast. Nay, if they had had any tidings of our misfortune, and that the Ship would have run-a-ground, they would have been there in great numbers, to make a prey of all they could meet with, and to kill us without any mercy; but our Master immediately dispatch'd away two Turks, who knew the way to *Tituan*, about a league and a half thence, and they gave notice to the Governor of our misfortune, and desir'd his assistance against the Barbarians.

We continu'd all this time in the cold; but one of the Turks, who took Tobacco having a little Tinder-box about him, we made a shift, with sticks, Barrel-staves and such things as the Sea had cast ashore, to make a fire. We pass'd away the night the best we could; and at the break of day the Barbarians stood at a distance to see whether there were any thing to be stolen; but we being about 70. persons, they durst not come near us. Besides it was not long ere they came from *Tituan* a party of horse to convey the goods we had sav'd to the City. The Governor came also in person attended by twenty horsemen arm'd after the *African* mode, with long lances.

The Turk who was to conduct us hir'd a horse for himself and his baggage, that is, what he could make a shift to save. For the Tempest beginning to abate about the break of day, what belong'd to the Passengers was taken out of the Ship; and most of the goods were sav'd, but wet and spoil'd. When they went in the morning into the Ship, to get out the goods, they found the Turk *Alli*, whom we gave over for drown'd. He was got into the Cabin at the Stern, where he had met with the Master's bottle of Brandy, and had made himself drunk, and so knew nothing of the past danger.

The History of Algiers. 57

M. Caloën and I hir'd a horse for us both, and we got about noon to *Tituan*. The Jew who was with us got us a lodging, for our money, in the Quarter where the Jews inhabited. After we had been two days at *Tituan*, there went thence a *Casila* (that is, a great number of persons travelling together) to *Centa*, along with whom there went also two Moors, persons of quality, who were going to *Centa*, to remain there as Hostages, that the Fathers employ'd about the redemption of Captives (who were then come to *Centa*) might remove thence the more safely to *Tituan*, to treat with the Governor about the ransoming of certain Christian Slaves. We were glad of that opportunity to write to our Companion *Saldens*, who should be, as we thought, at *Centa* with the five Turks. For it happens sometimes that when there is any difference between the Governors of those two places, there is no correspondence between them for two or three months together.

With this *Casila*, we writ to *Centa*, thinking *Saldens* had been there because he had written thence to us, and two days after the *Casila* return'd with

two Fathers of the Order of the *Blessed Trinity*. Their arrival caus'd great rejoycing, as well among the Christian Slaves as the Citizens; for the former were in hopes of obtaining their liberty, the latter of receiving money. We went immediately to salute the Fathers, who deliver'd us a Letter written from *Centa*, by a Spanish Gentleman named *Dom Martin de Pegualosa*. The Letter was to this effect, "Your Companion *Renier Saldens*, weary of staying here, is gone to *Gibraltar* to recreate himself, but hath left me order to supply you with all things necessary; and whereas I find by your Letter, that you would have two hundred Paracoons return'd to you, I give order to a Moorish Merchant named *Alli Tigarino*, to furnish you with the said sum, and the same Merchant will be engag'd for you, that you may remain in the City, and not be oblig'd to go into the *Masmora*, (the *Masmora* is a prison under ground) and I will immediately write to *Renier Saldens*, that he may return higher, to compleat the exchange of the five Turks, (who thanks be to God are all well) for you two.

This news extremely satisfy'd us; but we had already forgotten, that there is no great distance between mirth and sorrow. The five Turks walk'd the Streets of *Centa* upon the engagement of the two Merchants, Moors, whose ordinary residence was at *Centa*. In the mean time, though our Companion *Saldens* was gone but to *Gibraltar*, yet *Mustapha Ingles* imagining he was return'd into *Flanders*, or gone to some part of *Spain* far thence, writ a Letter to *Tituan* to the Turk who kept us, that *Renier Saldens* had promis'd,

mis'd, at his being in *Flanders*, to contribute seven hundred Paracoons, towards the ransom which his Relations had paid for *M. Caloen*, and that he should put us into the *Masmora*, till such time as we had promis'd to pay that sum. The contriver of this business was *Hibraim Arrais*, one of the five Turks, who gave out at *Centa*, that *M. Caloen* and I had promis'd the seven hundred Paracoons before our departure from *Algiers*. The Turk who kept us having receiv'd this letter communicated it to the correspondents of *Mustapha's* friends, who thought it fit that we should be put into the *Masmora*, as well to see whether they might get the seven hundred Paracoons, as to shew their readiness to serve *Mustapha's* friends. The Turk came and gave us an account what had been resolv'd, telling us it was no fault of his. And thereupon he conducted us to the *Masmora*.

This *Masmora* is a Vault thirty foot under ground divided into three partitions. The greatest of the three is about twenty eight foot in length, and twenty four in breadth; the two others are less. And there were commonly detain'd there an hundred and seventy Christian Slaves. This prison hath no other light than that of three gates which are above in the midst of the Street, and at each of these gates there is a hook fasten'd to a Line; and when in the day time any Christians pass by, they charitably bring water to the poor Slaves; or if they have money, they buy somewhat for them; and the hook and line serve to let down what they would give them. The Jaylor or Keeper of this prison suffers not any body to come in without giving him something. There is no Privy in it,

it, but the prisoners and Slaves use pots as they do in Spain, and those pots are hung about the Walls, and so serve both for Tapistry and perfume. Besides they are not to be empty'd till night, and then an Officer opens one of the grates, and they are drawn up by the hook. And for every pot that is empty'd, there must be paid a *Babe*, that is about half a farthing, which methinks is a great cruelty, and yet all those who are put into that miserable prison, are forc'd to lye on the ground, unless they are permitted to hang up Hammocks made of Cords against the Walls, as they do in Ships. But there are so many people, and the place is so strait, that the poor Slaves are forc'd to crowd together, and lye like so many Herrings. Thence it comes that in the Summer time especially, there is such abundance of Vermine, and so much other nastiness, that it is as troublesome being there as rowing in the Gallies. It was our fortune to be there in Winter. But what troubled us most was, that in the night time, when all were laid in their places, some lewd Boys, Moors, to vex the poor Christians, would cast in filth, stones, water, and other things through the grates. This happen'd some nights three or four times, and that alarm oblig'd all who lay neer the grates to rise; for all lying on the ground, he who rose not presently was in danger of being trampled under-foot by his companions, the floor being all cover'd with bodies.

M. Caloën and I lay in a hole, so that we were not oblig'd to rise at that alarm. That favour was done us by a Knight of St. James's, a Spaniard, named Dom Geronimo de Figueroa, born at Corduba, and a Slave, who was very kind to us. He told us that he took

took his diet in the *Masmora*, with four other Slaves, at ten (simple) Ryals a month; whereupon M. Caloën and I desir'd to be admitted among them at the same rate, and I must confess we were well treated, as Slaves, having as much meat as Nature requir'd, and a cloath laid on our table. Our Host was a Spaniard, who had been thirteen years in that prison, getting his livelihood by that way, and yet, among the one hundred and seventy Slaves, there were but five, who could be treated at that rate.

While we were in this misery, our Companion Saldens returns to *Centa*, where he receiv'd one of my Letters, wherein I gave him an account of all that pass'd, and that we were in the *Masmora*, upon order from the five Turks at *Centa* to the Turk who kept us, to put us there, till we promis'd to give the seven hundred Paracoons, which he had promis'd in *Flanders*, as the same Turks affirmed. And to shew that M. Caloën and I had promis'd nothing as to that sum, as they gave out at *Centa*, I sent him also a Letter written in the Turkish language, by the Turk who kept us, wherein he acknowledg'd, that we had promis'd him onely twenty five Paracoons for himself, and to pay for our passage from *Algiers* to *Tituan*. The Turk gave me the Letter unseal'd, and I writ a Post-script to Saldens, that he should cause the five Turks to be chain'd and put into the *Masmora* at *Centa*, which is a more inconvenient place then that of *Tituan*, as being under an Oven, which causes an insupportable heat.

The Fathers employ'd about the redemption of Captives, whom I spoke of before, return'd to *Centa*, without redeeming so much as one Christian. The

The reason was, that, they could not agree with the Governor of *Tituan*; for the ordinary way of agreeing is, to pay a third part in money, and the other two thirds in commodities, whereof there are patterns shewn. The difference was, that the Governor would not take the commodities at the rate set upon them by the Fathers. Besides he would have oblig'd the Fathers in the first place to redeem thirty Slaves belonging to himself, at the rate of two hundred Duckets a piece. Which the Fathers would by no means condescend unto, in regard that all those Slaves were either *Portuguez* or *French*, and the Fathers said, not without reason, *As long as there are any Spanish Slaves, we cannot redeem those of other Nations; insomuch as the Alms we bring were given in Spain for the redemption of Spaniards, and it is but reason that they should be preferr'd before others.* Hence it came that the Fathers return'd without doing any thing.

I gave my Letter to a free Christian who went along with the Fathers to *Centa*, desiring him to deliver it to *Saldens* himself; which he did, telling him, he had left us the day before in the *Masmora* at *Tituan*, whereat *Saldens* was extremely incens'd. He immediately order'd the five Turks to be brought to the *Masmora* at *Centa*, and being at the entrance of it, he said to the Captain *Hibraim Arrais*, who was one of the five, *Pilla Basso*, that is in *Lingua Franca*, Lay him down on the ground, and let four hold his arms and leggs, that he may be cudgell'd over the back and buttocks: For *Saldens* had a cudgel ready in his hand; having learnt that kind of justice when he was with us at *Algiers*. *Hibraim Arrais* began to put

put off his cloaths, weeping, and giving all the fair words he could, and the other four Turks shook like an *Aspen* leaf, fearing the same Treatment. All that pass'd by (for this was done in the Streets) made a halt to see the end of the Tragedy. Among other spectators, two Turkish Merchants, who chanc'd to be at *Centa* about their commerce, passing by the place, said to *Saldens*, *What would you do with these Slaves, are they not unfortunate enough to be Slaves, but they must also be beaten? Saldens* being extremely incens'd, made answer, *I will cudgel two or three of these ungrateful Traytors to death, I have suffered them to walk freely up and down the City, and yet not withstanding that kindness, they have caus'd my Companions to be put into the Masmora at Tituan, (though they had given good security) where they are at this present in misery, and these Dogs walk up and down the City where they please, and they have written a thousand lyes to Tituan, to Trajan us out of our money by their malicious inventions, contrary to all right.*

Upon that the two Merchants spoke to the five Turks in their own language, and after their discourse was ended, they said to *Saldens*, *Forbear beating these Slaves, and we will put in security here that your Companions shall come out of the Masmora, and be brought hither with the first Casila. We will write to morrow for their delivery out of the Masmora.* *Saldens* seem'd to be satisfy'd with what was propos'd, yet would fain have given them a beating. But upon the intreaties of some Captain's of the Garrison, he was perswaded to go along with the two Merchants to the Governor, who then was the Marquess of *Miranda*, and *Saldens* and the two Turkes alledged their

their reasons. After he had heard both parties, and brought them to an agreement, he wrote a Letter to this effect to the Governor of *Tituan*. "Send me along with the first *Casila* two Christians, named *John Baptist Caloen*, and *Emanuel d' Arada*, and I promise you upon the word and faith of a Christian and Knight, that as soon as these Christians shall come to the gate of *Centa*, I will set at liberty the five Turks, named *Mustapha Ingles*, *Hibrain*, *Arrais*, *Alli Tagarino*, *Rhodes Mustapha*, and *Mustapha Oiga*.

There liv'd at *Centa* a Jew, a man of great reputation for his wealth, who undertook to accommodate (or rather over-reach both sides) the difference between the Fathers before-mentioned and the Governor of *Tituan*, whether he was to go the next day. The Marquess's Letter was given to him, with order to deliver it to the Governor of *Tituan* himself, which he did the next day. In the evening, we were let out of the *Masmora*, with permission to walk within and without the City, as we pleas'd our selves. We went immediately to our Chamber in the Jews Quarter, which had been kept during our absence by the Turk who had the over-sight of us. What happen'd in the *Masmora*, during the time of our being confin'd there may be seen in the VII. and XIII. of the ensuing Relations.

We walk'd up and down with the Turk who kept us, in expectation of the *Casila* from *Centa*, having bought us each a white Cloak, such as in the Language of the Country are called *Albornos*, and a red Cap, garments besitting Christians who had newly recover'd their Liberty. Most of the Christian Slaves gave

gave us Letters to be sent to their Friends and Relations. The Jew who mediated between the Fathers for the Redemption of Captives, and the Governour of *Tituan* having compos'd the difference, (or to say better over-reach both) was to return the next day, which was the 23 of *March*, 1642. We took two hackney Horses of a Moor who was to go with the same *Casila* to *Centa*: And got a couple of Pullets made ready, and a large bottle of Wine, to refresh our selves by the way.

We left *Tituan*, accompani'd by the Knight *Philip de Cherf*, and some other Christian Slaves our friends to a place within a quarter of a league to the City, where all who went along with the *Casila* were to meet. We took leave of such as came along with us, who were much dejected that they were still to continue in that miserable state of Slavery. We got that evening about two Leagues, all along a Champion Country, which from that place to *Centa* is neither cultivated nor inhabited, but absolutely desert, though the soil be fertile enough. We alighted in the open fields, and having unloaden the Mules, three or four Turks with their Cutlasses cut down good store of Wood, and made a fire. For the nights in that Country, as well as in *Spain* are very cold in *March*. All settled themselves about the fire, and eat what they brought with them. We intreated some of the chiefeft Turks to participate of our provisions, but they would have excus'd themselves, saying that the Pullets had been kill'd by some Christian, and that therefore they could not eat thereof. I was fain to swear that a Turk had kill'd them; which was true, for we had brought the Pullets purposely

to treat them by the way. Had they been Pyrates of *Algiers*, they would not have been so scrupulous. Having supp'd well, we lay down by the fire to sleep.

The next day an hour before Sun-rising we took our way towards *Centa*, and from the place where we had quarter'd the night before to *Centa*, we met not with any person, nor any sign that men had ever inhabited that way, save onely the ruines of a house. In our way, a Turk, who was on Horse-back, having a fire-lock kill'd a wild Boar; but in regard the Turks are not permitted to eat thereof, M. *Caloën* promis'd them two Paracoons if they would bring him to the City for us; which they did, cutting it him into quarters, and putting them on the Mules. When the *Casla* comes within a league of *Centa*, it must take a certain way that it may be discover'd by the Sentinels of the City; and the very coming that way signifies friends. When we were got within two Musket-shots of the City, a Moor said to M. *Caloën* and me, *Christians, stay here, I have order to keep you here, till the five Turks are come hither also.* There was no reply to be made; I gave my Prayer-Book to a Jew, who was going to the City, to serve for a signal to *Saldens*, that he might know we were there, expecting admission into the City. This was about nine in the morning, and we continu'd there till three in the afternoon, there being no person with us but the Moor who guarded us, devoutly expecting the five Turks. We could not imagine what might be the reason of their stay. But between three and four we saw the gate opened, and the Draw-bridge let down; and there came out some
thirty

thirty Horse-men arm'd with Lances and Bucklers of Leather, which in *Spanish* are called *Adargas*, and one of the party better mounted than the rest, rode a good way into the Country, as it were to make a discovery. Then he put up his Bonnet on the top of the Lance, as a signal that there were no Ambuscadoes. Those of the party having seen that signal divided themselves into divers lesser parties, and planted themselves upon some of the avenues. The Leader of that Party wish'd us happiness with our Liberty, and told us, that our Companion was talking with the Governor concerning our entrance into the City. While I was speaking with the Captain, I saw coming out of the City a Company of Foot, about one hundred and fifty men in number, which Company drew up into a little Batallion, between the Horse and the City. After that I saw coming out about a hundred Slaves, Turks, and Moors, every one loaden with two heavy Iron Chains, with a great Pot on his Back, and they came between the Body of Foot and the City to fetch Spring-water in their Pots. And this was done twice or thrice a week with the same vigilance, as well out of a fear of being surpris'd by the Barbarians, as of loosing their Slaves.

Having observ'd all that pass'd, we wondred much that *Saldens* staid so long. The reason was, that the Governor of *Centa* by his letter before-mentioned had promis'd the Governour of *Tituan*, to set the five Turks at liberty as soon as we were come to the Gates of *Centa*, which he durst not do at that time, in regard it was publickly known at *Centa*, that a Ship was expected there from *Tangiers*. And if those five Turks

had then been permitted to go for *Tituan*, no doubt they would have given notice of it to the Pyrats of that City, and so the Ship might run the hazard of being taken. On the other side, we were in great hazard and danger, either to be forc'd to return to *Tituan*, or remain without the City to be a prey to the Barbarians, who many times come within reach of the Canon of the City. But our Companion *Saldens* manag'd the business so well with the assistance of *Dom Martin de Pignalosa*, that the Governor having sent for the five Turks, said to them. *'Tis true, I have engag'd my word to the Governor of Tituan, that I would set you five at liberty as soon as the two Christians should come to the gates of this City; and now that they are come, I neither can nor dare set you at liberty according to my promise, because you know there is expected here a Ship richly laden from Tangiers. But to shew you that I am a person tender of my word, the two Christians shall return back again to Tituan, or they shall remain without the City, till the said Ship be come in. But if you are content that the two Christians shall come into the City, I promise you upon the word of a Knight, that as soon as this Ship shall come in, I will permit you to depart, and in the meantime I declare you from this present free.*

The Turkes accepted of this condition, confiding in the promises of the Governor, yet thought they fit to draw up a little writing of it. Whereupon about four in the afternoon *Saldens* sent us word that he would come and meet us, but that he was first to speak to the Governor. About half an hour after he came, accompany'd by *Dom Martin de Pignalosa*, who kindly assisted him in all his affairs. It is impos-

sible

sible to express the joy and satisfaction of his meeting with our Companion after whom we had languish'd so long. After mutual embraces, all present wish'd us happiness with our liberty. We made our entrance together into *Centa*, more content than the *Roman* Emperors when they return'd in triumph to the City of *Rome*. We went to kiss the Governor's hand, presenting him with the head of the wild Boar which had been kill'd by the way; and as we came out of his Palace, the five Turks came to welcome us: They went along with us to our Inn, where we treated them, and we mutually related to each other our past adventures. Then was it that there pass'd among us three, the greatest satisfaction and enjoyments, that ever we had, or ever shall have in our lives.

But, as I said severall times before, an excessive mirth will soon meet with some check or other; our Companion *Saldens* began to relate unto us, how that one of the five Turks being in prison at *Bruges* had embrac'd the *Christian* Religion. We fell into a consultation what we should do upon that conjuncture. For if we discover'd that he was become a *Christian*, the Governor could not permit him to depart. And whereas he had engag'd his word to the Governor of *Tituan*, that he would set them all at liberty, no doubt he would have sent us back thither. For he was a person understood himself very well, as to what he was oblig'd to, when he had promis'd his word to a *Mahometane* Governor; and he laugh'd at those, who taught, that a man is not oblig'd to keep his word with people of another Religion or Sect. To suffer him to go, knowing he was a *Christian*, went against our Conscience. We advis'd with an old

Cavalier, who was better acquainted with the disposition of the Turks, then he, who, out of zeal without prudence, had converted that Turk. His advice was, that *Saldens* should speak alone to the Turk, and that his discourse should be to this purpose. *Alli* (so was his Name). *you know that you embrac'd the Christian Religion in Flanders, what is now your intention?* In case he reply, *I am a Christian, and I will continue in the Christian Apostolick and Roman Faith:* Then *Saldens* shall say to him, *Go to the Governor, and tell him that you are a Christian, and that you will stay here; and go and say the same thing to your four Companions.* Then the Governor, in the presence of his Companions, will ask him, whether he will return into his Country. If he answers, that he will not, and if he say that he is a Christian, he shall stay, and the Governor shall be discharg'd. *Saldens* put this advice in execution, but *Alli* made answer that he would return into his Country. Whereupon we engag'd our selves no further in the business.

Mach 24. 1642. Was the day of our absolute liberty, whereupon one of my friends made these two Chronograms, whereof one shews the day of my being taken by the *Turks*, the other that of my Redemption.

Chroni-

Chronicum Captivitatis.

MensIs aVgVstI Die XXII.

CaptVs.

Chronicum Redemptionis.

MartII XXIII. reDVCtVs

fVIIt.

The day after our arrival we went all three to the great Church at *Centa*, to do our devotions. This Church is called, *Our Lady's Church of Africk*, and it is the Metropolitane Church. We kiss'd the Bishop's hand, who was a devout old Man, and all his train consisted of one *Negro-Slave*. He ask'd us whether we were *Christians* (he meant *Catholicks*) We answer'd that we were *Roman Catholicks*, and subjects of his Majesty of *Spain*. Upon this answer the good Bishop gave us his benediction. We staid at *Centa* eight days, intending to go to *Gibraltar* with a Brigantine well arm'd; for that passage is very dangerous. This Brigantine had fifteen banks, and on every bank two Souldiers to Row, who had their Arms lying ready by them. In four hours, we pass'd from *Africk* to *Europe*, not without great fear of being once more taken by the *Turks*, for I knew those Souldiers were as good Sea-men, as the *English*

Master, when we were taken, shew'd himself a valiant Souldier.

We came to *Gibraltar*, and stay'd there three days, and went to do our devotions at a Chappel a quarter of a league without the City, and directly where the distance is least between *Africk* and *Europe*, called *Our Lady's Chappel of Europe*, a place much frequented by all those who have friends and Relations in Slavery. VVe went from *Gibraltar* on Horse-back for *Cadiz*, which is two days journey. M. Caloën and I were in our white cloaks and red caps; whence it came that in our way, and at all the Villages where we alighted, all those who had any friends in Slavery came to see us, to know whether we had any Letters or news from them. Being at *Cadiz*, we got us cloaths made us after the Christian mode, and thence we went to *Madrid*, where we staid two months all three together.

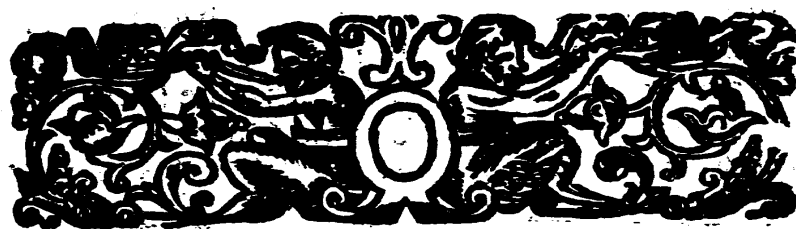
Some days after, *Saldens* went away with his old Master, the Marquess of *Solera*, for the Army of *Catalonia*, and M. Caloën and I came to *St. Sebastians* in *Biscay*, and travell'd without any Pass through all *France*, trusting to an Attestation we had from the Fathers employ'd about the Redemption of Captives, certifying that we came out of Slavery. But where we had no occasion to shew the Attestation, we pretended to be *Hollanders*. Being come to *Paris*, we were inform'd that at *Dieppe*, as also at *Callice*, the Governors very strictly examin'd Strangers, especially such as would cross over into *England*. To avoid this examination we took Shipping at *Roven* in a *Hamburgher*, bound for *Scotland*. Being at Sea, we told the Master that we would gladly see *England*, and that

that if he would set us ashore near *Dover*, we would give the Boats-crue somewhat to drink. VVe were accordingly landed within half a league of *Dover*, whither we went afoot. And the next day we pass'd over with the Packet-boat to *Dunkirk*.

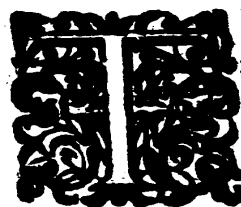
Thus, after divers traverses of fortune and strange adventures, I came to *Dunkirk*, reflecting on the hardship, the dangers, the vain hopes, the happinesses, the misfortunes, and a thousand other accidents which I had run through, during the time of my unhappy travels, wherein I was much troubled in body, but much more afflicted in mind. I leave it to the Reader, to imagine what satisfaction it was to me, to see the Steeples and other Structures of my dear Country, where I had wish'd my self a thousand and a thousand times, representing to my self the delightful interview of my dear friends, and particularly my indulgent Mother, from whom, my Brothers and Sisters, for important reasons, had till that time conceal'd my Captivity, and other misfortunes, perswading her sometimes that I was sick, sometimes that other accidents, yet such as were probable, had happened to me. Amidst these reflections, on the 20. day of *August* 1642. I came to the City of *Bruges*, rendring most humble thanks to God, who had conducted me, through so many dangers by Sea and Land, to the gates of the City where I drew my first breath, and gave me the time and convenience to praise his glorious Mother the Virgin *Mary*, whom all Christians ought to invoke as the *Comforter of the afflicted*. But for my part, I shall, for many reasons, acknowledge all the days of my life, that I am particularly oblig'd to honor her, to serve her, and to render

render her all possible thanks, as a Christian ought to do to the common Mother of all Christians. And in the next place, according to the commandment of God, to honour my natural Mother, whom I found in health with my Brothers and Sisters. The content and joy we had at our meeting, I omit as being beyond expression. But what I have said elsewhere, to wit, that mourning and sorrow are the neer attendants of joy and satisfaction, may be further seen here also; for some few days after my return, my Brother-in-law, and dear Mother ended their days, to whom I wish eternal rest; laying aside my Pen, to acknowledge the pains the Reader hath taken in perusing my Adventures.

A



A
SHORT ACCOUNT
Of the
ANTIQUITY
Of the City of
ALGIERS.



The City of *Algiers* is situated in a Province of *Africk*, anciently called *Mauritania Casariensis*; on the side of the *Mediterranean* Sea. Its elevation is at 37. degrees. It is not known who were the Founders of this City, for what is conjecturable seems fabulous. But what's most certain, is, that *Strabo*, a creditable Author, speaking of *Mauritania Casariensis*, says, that on the *Mediterranean*, there was a City called *Jol*, which was rebuilt by *Juba*, the Father of *Ptolomy*, who

who chang'd the name of *Jol* into *Jol-Casaria*; affirming further, that the said City had a little Island before the Port, at the 37. degree of Elevation. Whence it may be inferr'd, that he speaks of *Algiers*; inasmuch as there is no City on the Coast of *Africk* at the 37. degree, which hath a little Island before the Port, but this.

It is to be observ'd, that we speak here of young *Juba*, Son of King *Juba* the first of that name, and Nephew or Grand-child to that great *Boncho* King of *Mauritania*. This *Juba*, of whom I speak, was taken in the Battel, wherein the forces of *Pompey*, being retreated out of *Africk*, were defeated by the *Cesarian* Party. And this young *Juba* was carried to *Rome*, fasten'd to the Emperor's triumphal Chariot, according to the custom of the *Romans*. Being a young man, he was brought up at *Rome*, and prov'd so successful in his Studies, that the Emperor *Augustus* not onely gave him his liberty, but also married him to a daughter of *Mark Anthony's* and *Cleopatra*, named *Silene*, Queen of *Egypt*, as *Suetonius* affirms, lib. 1. and for dowry gave him his Father's Kingdom, to wit, all *Mauritania*, which at that time, comprehended the Kingdoms of *Morocco*, *Tunisie*, *Fez*, *Tremesen*, *Oran*, *Tanis*, *Algiers*, *Bugy*, as far as *Bona*, which is a vast space of a very fertile and rich ground. Thence is it that *Plutarch* affirms, that *Juba* had a fortunate Slavery; and as *Suetonius* affirms, lib. 2. *Juba* in acknowledgement of the kindness he had receiv'd, and to continue in the Emperor's favour, gave that City the name of *Jol-Casaria*.

Whence it may easily be conjectur'd, that this City was

was

was in that time a place of great account, since *Juba* made choice of it among all those of his Kingdome, to eternise the name of that glorious Prince *Augustus Caesar*, since he Re-built it, and kept his Court there, as *Pliny* affirms, lib. 5. ch. 2. After *Juba's* Death, *Ptolomey*, his Son, succeeded him in his Father's Kingdome: But the Emperour *Caligula* caus'd him to be Kill'd, and by that means, became Master of all those Kingdoms, dividing them into two Provinces, calling the one *Mauritania Tingitensis*, from the name of the City *Tingis*, now called *Tangiers*, according to *Suetonius*, lib. 2. making that City the Metropolis of *Mauritania Tingitensis*; and calling the other part *Mauritania Casariana*, taking that name from *Jol-Casaria*, inasmuch as that City was the Metropolis of that great Province. In that met the Assembly which the *Romans* called *Conventus Provinciarum*, and the *Roman* Governours kept their Residence there. The Emperour *Claudius*, who succeeded *Caligula* enrich'd that City with *Roman* Colonies, with the same freedome and priviledges as the Citizens of *Rome* then had.

In the year of our Lord 427. *Guntario* and *Genserico* Kings of the *Vandalls* and *Alans*, having subdu'd *Spain*, pass'd into *Africk*, destroy'd and sack'd the two *Mauritania's*, especially the two Metropolitan Cities. And in the year 697. the *Alarbes*, or *Arabians*, destroy'd in a manner all *Africk*; but notwithstanding that second Destruction, that City was still Inhabited, and that by reason of its excellent Scituation. For the Sea strikes against the Walls of it, and a little Island, distant from the City about a Bow-shot, serves for a Port to it. The Fortifications in

in that time were very good, and the Soil very fertile, by reason of a great many Springs which water the Gardens. Whence it came, that this City never wanted Citizens. The change of the name of *Jol-Casaria* was caus'd by the *Alarbes*, who conquer'd *Africk*; for they call'd it, as indeed they do at present, *Algezir*, which signifies an *Island*, inasmuch as there is a little Island before the City, as if they meant by *Algezir*, the City of the Island. But in regard Foreigners cannot well pronounce the word *Algezir*, the *Italians* and *Spaniards* call it *Argil*, the *French* *Alger*, and the *English* commonly *Algiers*.

When the *Alarbes* were absolute Masters of *Africk*, and had made a division of all the Provinces, *Mauritania Casariensis* fell to the King of *Tremesen*, to whom those of *Algiers* paid tribute a long time, till one *Albuseriz* a very powerful King of *Tunis* became Master of the City of *Bugy*, forcing even the King of *Tremesen* to be his Tributary. The King of *Bugy* dying, divided his Territories among his three Children, and gave the youngest whose name was *Habduhaziz*, the City of *Bugy*, making it as it were the Metropolis of that new Kingdom. This King *Habduhaziz* engag'd himself in a War against the King of *Tremesen*; those of *Algiers* finding themselves incommodated by the War, and considering that the King of *Tremesen* (to whom they paid a great Tribute) had no care of them, nor Forces sufficient to defend them, were oblig'd to pay Tribute to the King of *Bugy*, and so they declar'd themselves enemies to the King of *Tremesen*. This subjection lasted till the Count *Pedro Navarro* in the year

year of our Lord 1509. got for the King of Spain the Cities of *Oran* and *Bugy*. Those of *Algiers* fearing the same success as *Oran* and *Bugy*, thought it their best course to put themselves under the protection of the great Prince of the *Alarbes*, named *Selim Eutemi*, who had always Liv'd in the Campagnes about *Algiers*. This *Selim* came and made his residence in the City of *Algiers* to defend it; which he did for some years, till the *Turks*, by Tyranny, became Masters of *Algiers*, as shall be seen in the subsequent discourse.

How the City of Algiers came under the power of the Turks.

THE ordinary exercise of the Citizens of *Algiers*, in that time, was to play the Pyrats with their Barks with Oars; and this exercise increas'd daily. In the year 1592. in which King *Ferdinand* got the City of *Granada*, great numbers of *Moors* pass'd as well from *Granada*, as from *Valentia* and *Arragon*, into *Africk*, who had been brought up in Spain; So that knowing the ways, the Language, and being vers'd in the business of War, all their work was, by perpetual Incursions, to infect the Coasts of Spain, *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Ivica*, and the other Islands.

The City of *Oran* being reduc'd in the year 1509. as we said before, King *Ferdinand* sent a powerful Fleet to destroy the City of *Algiers*, with all Pyrats belonging to it, and to clear the Sea of that barbarous Nation. Those of *Algiers* seeing that Naval force

force ready to fall upon them, submitted to the King of *Spain*, obliging themselves to pay him an annual Tribute: And whereas the main design was to destroy the Pyrats, the *Spaniards* made a Fort within the City, kept by a Captain and two hundred Souldiers. This place was always well furnish'd with Ammunitions, and Provisions, and kept both Pyrats and Citizens in awe. As long as that great Monarch liv'd, those of *Algiers* paid their Tribute; and patiently endur'd the inconvenience of that Fort, not presuming so much as to Mutiny, till the Death of that King, which happen'd in the year 1516.

Upon his Death, they resolv'd to rid their hands of their Neighbours the *Christians*, as also of the Fort, that they might pay no more Tribute to the *Spaniards*. In order to the execution of their design, they sent to *Aruch Barberossa*, who was then at *Higir*, a place seated on the side of the *Mediterranean Sea*, distant from *Algiers*, East-ward, an hundred and eighty *Italian* miles, intreating him, as a valiant Souldier (for he was famous at that time for his Victories) to make all the haste he could to *Algiers*, with his *Turks* and Gallies, to deliver them out of the hands of the *Christians*, who much incommodated them by that Fort, promising to recompence him nobly for his pains. *Barberossa* having receiv'd this Embassy, was very glad of it, looking on it as a fit opportunity to make himself Lord of *Algiers*, and by degrees reduce under his power great Territories in *Barbary*. He pretended to be much troubled that the *Christians* lay so heavy on those of *Algiers*, and made answer, that he wish'd nothing so much, as that he were able to deliver them out of that misery, and that within a

short

short time he would come and relieve them. The Ambassadors glad of that promise return'd to *Algiers*.

In the interim *Barberossa* looses no time. He sends away eighteen Gallies, full of *Turks*, Ammunition and Artillery, and himself with his *Turkish* and *Moorish* forces comes by Land. *Selim Ent-mi* Lord of *Algiers*, and the chiefest Citizens were glad to see the ready assistance which *Barberossa* gave them; they went and met him a days journey short of the City, imagining he was coming streight to *Algiers*. But *Barberossa* excus'd himself, saying, that some affairs of great importance oblig'd him to go first to *Sargil*, sixty *Italian* miles from *Algiers*, on the Sea-side, Westward, promising to return in a short time, and to do what they desir'd, if not more. Accordingly he went with his forces by Land towards *Sargil*, giving order to his Gallies, which were already at *Algiers*, to go immediately towards *Sargil*, where was *Car-azan*, one of his Captains, who had commanded some *Picaroons* of his own Squadron.

But this *Car-azan*, thinking it more advantageous and more honorable to command then to be commanded, had debauch'd some of *Barberossa's* Ships, and was got to *Sargil*, enriching himself by his courses on the Coast of *Spain*, by the assistance of the Moors, who liv'd there, most Natives of *Granada* and *Valentia*, who retir'd thither when *Dom Ferdinand* conquer'd *Granada* in the year 1492. *Car-azan* astonish'd to find *Barberossa* so neer, thought best to go and wait on him, and to restore him the Ships and *Turkish* souldiers he had debauch'd from him,

G

pre-

presuming *Barberossa* would think it sufficient satisfaction, But *Barberossa* not admitting any excuses, caus'd *Car-azan's* head to be struck off in his presence, took all his Ships, Slaves and Goods as a booty, and the Turkish Soldiers were list'd among his own forces. This done, he forc'd the people to proclaim him their King and Master; and leaving a Garrison of his most trusty Soldiers in the place, he return'd with his forces towards *Algiers*, and his Fleet did the like. Being come thither, all welcomed him, especially *Selim Eutemi*, who lodg'd him in his own Palace, doing him all the honor, and entertaining him after the best manner he could.

This crafty Pyrat desirous to perswade them that he had no other design in coming thither then to deliver them out of their subjection to the Christians, the next day after his arrival, drew a Trench, and rais'd a Battery against the Fort of the Christians in the Island. The Battery being rais'd, ere ever a Gun was discharg'd, he sent a Turk to the Captain who commanded the Fort to tell him, that if he would deliver it up, he should have Shipping to carry him and his Soldiers over into *Spain*, and in case they refus'd, they should be all cut to pieces. The Captain's answer to this summons was, that the proffer of Ships and menaces of death signify'd nothing to him, those overtures being to be made onely to Cowards. *Barberossa* upon this answer, order'd that they should shoot continually, though the Island was not above three hundred paces distant from the City; yet was there no great hurt done, in regard he had onely some small Field-pieces.

Having

Having play'd on the Fort twenty days and nights without intermission, to little purpose, the Citizens of *Algiers* began to mutiny, and to complain openly, that they had brought into the City so many Turks, who committed insupportable violences, and insolently threatned the Citizens. The Prince *Selim Eutemi* was troubled to see himself so slighted by *Barberossa*, as well in his own Palace as publickly, and *Barberossa's* thoughts were wholly taken up, how he should become absolute Master of that City, and the Territories belonging to it. At last, he resolv'd (notwithstanding the kind treatment he receiv'd) to kill his Entertainer *Selim Eutemi* with his own hands, and by force of arms to get himself proclaim'd King by his Soldiers, and in fine to make the Citizens of *Algiers* to acknowledge him for such.

To compass this design without any popular tumult, one day about noon, as *Selim Eutemi* was going into the Bath of his Palace, to wash, before the saying of the *Sala*, or mid-day prayer (as the Turks and Moors, according to the *Alcoran*, are wont to do) *Barberossa*, who was lodg'd in the same Palace, entred secretly into the Bath, attended by some of his people; and finding the Prince alone, naked, and without any Arms, he strangled him, and retiring secretly out of the Bath, left the body on the place. A quarter of an hour after, returning publickly to the Bath, and seeming astonish'd to see the Corps of his Entertainer, he call'd his Servants, and told them their Master had dy'd in a Swoond. This was immediately divulg'd; but the Citizens having already had some experience of the cruel disposition of *Barberossa*,

rossa, imagining him to be the Author of their Lord's death, went every one to his own house, fearing some tumult or massacre. On the other side, the Turks having already had notice of what had pass'd, appear'd armed in the Streets, and with the assistance of some Moors conducted *Barberossa* on Horse-back through the principal Streets of the City, and proclaim'd him King of *Algiers*, without any opposition.

Selim Eutemi's Son, fearing *Barberossa's* tyranny, assisted by his Menial Servants, retir'd to *Oran*, where he was receiv'd by the *Christians*. The Tyrant being thus proclaim'd King by his Soldiers, summon'd the wealthiest Citizens to appear before him, and promis'd them great privileges, if they would acknowledge him absolute King. Which they did, rather forc'd thereto, than otherwise. He immediately began to Coin money, to fortifie the *Alcazar* (one of the Fortresses of the City) where he put good store of Artillery, and Garrizon'd it with a considerable number of Turks. Some days after, the Turks, finding themselves absolute Masters of *Algiers*, began to ill-intreat the Citizens, at first by injurious speeches, and afterwards by publick plundering, so that now they clearly perceiv'd it had been much better to be tributaries to the *Christians* than subjects to the Turks. The Government of the new King was so heavy, that the Citizens began secretly to entertain a correspondence with the Governor of the Island-Fort, declaring that their intention was to massacre all the Turks, and to renew the payment of their tribute to the King of *Spain*. The Captain promis'd them assistance. On the other side, the

Moors

Moors of the Country of the deceas'd Prince *Selim Eutemi* promis'd also assistance to the *Algerians*, as well out of a desire to be reveng'd for the death of their Lord, as to exempt themselves from the great tribute which that new Tyrant *Barberossa* forc'd them to pay.

The disorders of this Pyrate caus'd a confederacy between the *Algerians*, the Moors of *Mutia* (the Country of *Selim*) and the *Christians* of the Fort. The design was laid, to wit, that a great number of those Moors should, on a day appointed, come into the City, with armes hid under their garments, under pretence of buying some Commodities, and that they should fire twenty two Gallions which lay a-ground on both sides of the City. And when the Turks went out to quench the fire, the Citizens should shut to the Gates of the City, and then the *Christians* of the Fort, should come in little Boats to the City, to assist the Citizens. But the design was discover'd by the great vigilance of *Barberossa*, who craftily dissembled what he knew of it. And thereupon, he doubled his Guards, as well in the Gallions as at the City-gates, so that the Moors were so far from firing the Gallions, that they had not the confidence to come near them.

On a certain day of their *Juma*, (that is the Friday, which is as it were the Sunday of the Turks) this new King came as he was wont to the great Moskey to say the *Sala*; and some of the wealthiest *Algerians* being also come in, the doors were shut of a sudden upon them, and a great number of *Turks* stood about the Mosquey, so that the *Algerians* were besieg'd, and made prisoners. Then *Barberossa* be-

gan to discover what he knew of their design, and commanded them to be bound hand and foot. That done, he caus'd the heads of twenty Citizens to be immediately chopp'd off, as those whom he conceiv'd most guilty, and order'd the bodies and heads to be cast into the Streets, where after they had remain'd a certain time for a spectacle, they were buried in a dung-hill. All this happen'd in the year 1517. And from that time to this present, the *Algerians* have suffer'd the Government of the *Turks*, either by force or fair means, without any contradiction, and consequently they are subject to the *Turks*.

In the same year 1517. *Selim Eutemi's* Son, (who, as was said, retir'd to *Oran*) upon the intreaty of the Marquess of *Cansares*, General of *Oran*, with the assistance of the Cardinal *Francisco Ximenes*, and all the Councils of *Spain*, obtain'd a Naval Army of ten thousand men, to drive *Barberossa* and the *Turks* out of *Algiers*. For the Councils of *Spain* thought it not rational that that Arch-Pyrat *Barberossa* should make *Algiers* a refuge for the *Picaroons* and *Pyrats*, who infested the neighbouring Kingdoms. This Army under the conduct of a Knight named *Dom Francisco de la Vexa*, and *Selim's* Son, got near the City of *Algiers*, but it met with a misfortune, as there did afterwards to the Emperor *Charles V.* in the year 1541. for a great Tempest surpriz'd them so, that some of the Ships fell foul one upon another, and the rest run a-ground. So that the greatest part of that Army was swallow'd in the Sea, and the Souldiers drown'd. Those who had escap'd the dangers at Sea, were either kill'd by the *Turks*, or made Slaves, and very few return'd into *Spain*.

This

This misfortune of the Christians much heighten'd the courage of *Barberossa*, and made him more dreadful then before; for by that disaster, the forces of *Selim Eutemi's* Son, the right heir of the Kingdom of *Algiers* were lost, he out of all hope of restoration, and the *Christian* forces very much weakened. All these successes, on the other side, made *Barberossa* so proud, so insolent, and so insupportable, that the *Alarbes*, who liv'd in the flat Country, under the jurisdiction of that Kingdom, finding themselves so cruelly treated by the Government of the *Turk*, resolv'd to take for their Protector the King of *Tunis* (a Country distant from *Algiers*, about thirty miles Westward) and sent Ambassadors to treat with him about it. This King of *Tunis*, whose name was *Hamidalabde*, considering that *Barberossa* grew daily more and more powerful, and fearing that troublesome neighbour, promis'd the *Alarbes* assistance, conditionally they would engage in a joyn't war against that Pyrate; and in case they might get him out of *Algiers*, that the Moors should bestow that Kingdom on him and his successors. This condition was accepted by the Moors.

King *Hamidalabde* got together ten thousand Horse, as well his own Subjects, as from his friends and Allies, and march'd with that Army towards *Algiers*, in June, in the year 1517. The *Alarbes*, who liv'd under the jurisdiction of the Kingdom of *Algiers*, seeing that Army, openly declar'd themselves enemies to the Tyrant. Whereupon the Army increas'd daily in both Horse and Foot. *Barberossa* having intelligence of what pass'd between *Hamida-*

labde

labda and the *Alarbes* prepar'd for War, not onely for the defensive, but also for the offensive. All his confidence was in the Valour of his *Turkish* Arquebussiers, which his enemies wanted. He left the Government of *Algiers* to his Brother *Cheredin*, with a small Garrison. And to secure the City, he took along with him twenty of the richest Citizens. He began his march towards his enemies with a thousand Arquebussiers, *Turks*, and five hundred *Moors* of *Granada* and *Valencia*.

Barberossa having march'd twelve leagues Westward met with the enemy's Army, and the first charge was very desperate. The *Turks* and *Moors* being well skill'd, with the excellent conduct of their chief Commander gave their enemies a defeat. The King of *Tunis* seeing the confusion, retreated faster then he came thither, and *Barberossa* pursu'd his victory, following him as far as *Tunis*, where the King durst not stay, for fear of being besieg'd. He went thence towards Mount *Atlas*, and *Barberossa* without any resistance took the City of *Tunis*, plundering all that unfortunate King had left in his Palace, and the Souldiers doing the like with the Citizens houses. *Barberossa* staid some days to refresh himself at *Tunis*, and within a short time after was proclaim'd King of *Tunis* by the Citizens that were left behind. The fame of this victory spread over all *Africk*; and it happening at that time, that the *Moors* of the Kingdom of *Tremesen* (which is fifty leagues from *Tunis* Westward) had some difference with their King, they sent word to *Barberossa*, that if he would come thither with his *Turks*, they would make him Master of the City, and the whole Kingdom.

Barbe-

Barberossa having heard this proposal, thought he should not let slip so fair an opportunity. He writ a letter to his Brother at *Algiers*, to send him immediately by Sea ten little Guns, with all things requisite for them; which his Brother did, sending him five Gallions loaden with Artillery, Powder, and other Ammunition. *Barberossa* having receiv'd them, took a good quantity of provisions, which he put upon Horses, and began his march towards *Tremesen*. Several Nations of *Moors*, through whose Countries he pass'd submitted to him, and some follow'd him, in hopes of good booty.

But *Aruch Barberossa* finding himself got so far into the Country was afraid the King of *Tunis*, who was driven out of his Kingdom, might return with some *Moors* to recover it, and prevent his retreat, or that the General of *Oran* might come out with his forces, and hinder his return. All this hindred not his marching into the Country, commanding his third Brother *Isaac Benionb* to keep the City of *Tunis*, with two hundred Musketers, *Turks*, and some *Moors*. He march'd four leagues beyond *Oran*, where he met with *Abuzien* King of *Tremesen*, who knew nothing of the infidelity of his Subjects; but hearing of *Barberossa's* advance, he thought it fitter to meet him in the field with his forces then to expect him, and suffer himself to be shut up in a City, as not being over-confident of the Citizens of *Tremesen*. His Army consisted of six thousand Horse, and three thousand Foot.

As soon as both Armies were in sight, they were set in order for an engagement. The place was very fit, for it was in the spacious Campagne about *Aguel*. The

The fight began very furiously on both sides; but *Barberossa* soon had the advantage, by reason of the great number he had of small Shot, and his small Guns; so that the King's best Troops were defeated, and himself forc'd to retreat to *Tremesen*, where the Citizens, his Subjects, took him Prisoner, and cut off his Head, before *Barberossa* got thither, to whom they sent the Head by their Deputies with the Keys of the City, promising him, as they had done before, submission. Two days after, he made his solemn entrance into *Tremesen*, confiscating the Goods of the deceas'd King, as well to pay his Souldiers, as to make some Fortifications about the City; for he conceiv'd his Neighbour-hood would not be well lik'd by those of *Oran*, and to secure himself, he immediately entred into a confederacy with *Muley-hamet*, King of *Fez*, promising him assistance against the King of *Morocco*, against whom *Muley-hamet* was in open War, conditionally that *Muley-hamet* would defend the Kingdom of *Tremesen* against their common enemies the *Christians*. *Barberossa*, to enjoy himself after his Victories, resided the remainder of the year 1517. at *Tremesen*, leaving for his Lieutenant at *Algiers* his second Brother *Ghredin*.

But it was the pleasure of Divine Justice, at length, to give a check to these great Successes, for *Barberossa*'s third Brother *Isaac Benjoub*, who commanded the new Conquests at *Tunis*, and other places, through his extraordinary Exactions and Tyrannies, become so odious to the *Moors* of the Country, that they revolted, and kill'd him with all his *Turks*, except forty, who, thinking to make an escape,

were all cut to pieces. *Barberossa* was extremely troubled at the Death of his Brother, but defer'd his revenge to a fitter opportunity. In September in the year 1517. came into Spain, King *Charles*, who afterwards was Emperour, with a powerful Naval Army. The Marquess of *Comares*, advertis'd of his Arrival, went in Person to wait on him, and give him an account of what had pass'd in *Africk*. And the Pyrat *Barberossa* growing daily more and more dreadful, he advis'd his Majesty to quench that spreading fire. And to animate his Majesty the more, he carried along with him *Abuchenmen*, King of *Tremesen*, who had taken refuge at *Oran*, and got of his Majesty ten thousand Souldiers, to engage against *Barberossa* and the *Turks*. Which the Pyrat hearing of, sent for assistance to the King of *Fez*, according to their mutual confederacy. But seeing that the relief came not with the expedition he expected, and that the Marquess of *Comares* was already got to *Oran*, and marching with his Forces towards him, he thought it his best course, not depending on the relief from *Fez*, to come out of *Tremesen* with fifteen hundred *Turks* and *Andalusians*, *Arquebusiers*, and five thousand *Moorish* Horse.

But considering that the said number of fifteen hundred *Arquebusiers* were not able to oppose ten thousand *Christians*, (for he had no great confidence of his *Moorish* Horse) he resolv'd to continue at *Tremesen*, expecting from day to day the relief from the King of *Fez*. But when the Marquess was come in sight of *Tremesen*, *Barberossa* observ'd that the Citizens began to flinch from him; whereupon he took

took a third resolution, which was, to get away with his *Turks* in the night time, without giving any notice thereof to the Citizens, and to make all the haste he could towards *Algiers*.

This resolution was prosecuted; but, at the first halt he made, the Marquess having intelligence of it, so speedily pursu'd him with some Fire-locks, that he overtook him about eight Leagues from *Tremesen*, at the passage of a River named *Hueda*. *Barberossa* finding himself pursu'd so closely, and his *Turks* kill'd, made use of this Stratagem, to gain time to cross the River. He caus'd to be strew'd along the High-way great quantities of Money, Plate, and other things of great Value, thinking by that means to amuse the *Christians*, while he got over the River. But that valiant Marquess encourag'd his Souldiers with so many urgent reasons, that they slighted all those rich Baits, to take *Barberossa* alive, who, as I said, was at the River-side, ready to cross it, when the *Christians* furiously charg'd the retreating *Turks*. Which *Barberossa* perceiving, fac'd his Enemies, resolving to Dye generously in Fight. The fifteen hundred *Turks*, and *Barberossa* among them defended themselves like Lions; but in a short time they were all Kill'd, and *Barberossa* also.

Thus ended all the great designs of *Barberossa*, who first brought the *Turks* into *Barbary*, and taught them the way to get Wealth out of the Western parts of the World, laying the Foundations of what the *Turks* are to this Day possess'd of in *Barbary*. The Marquess of *Comares* satisfi'd with this Victory return'd to *Tremesen*, with the Head of the Tyrant on a Pike for a Trophy, and without any opposition of the

the people, put the King *Abuchen-men* in possession of his Kingdome. Fourteen days after this defeat, the King of *Fez* *Abdeda* came near *Milta* with twenty thousand *Moorish* Horse, to assist *Barberossa*. But hearing of the defeat of his Army, and his Death, fearing the like misfortune, he return'd the same way he came; and the Marquess leaving the King of *Tremesen* re-establish'd in his Kingdome, return'd to *Oran*.

Thus dy'd *Aruch Barberossa*, after he had continu'd fourteen years in *Barbary*, committing incredible out-rages on the *Christians* by Sea, and doing the *Moors* of *Barbary* much greater mischiefs by Land: For he was the first who reduc'd them into that condition, wherein they now are, of being Subjects, and as it were half Slaves to the *Turks*. The news of *Barberossa's* death was soon carried to his younger Brother *Cheredin Barberossa*, who Govern'd at *Algiers*. It troubled him very much upon a double account, both out of a consideration of the loss of his Brother, and a fear that the victorious Marquess might come and besiege him in the City of *Algiers*. Whereupon he was near resolving to leave the place, and to retire with twenty two Galliot towards the Levant. But some Pyrats advis'd him to expect a while, to see which way the victorious *Christians* would take their march. And finding that the Marquess being return'd to *Oran*, sent his Men aboard in order to their Transportation into *Spain*, the *Turkish* Souldiers with the Pyrats chose *Cheredin* for their King, and Captain-General of the Kingdome of *Algiers*. And indeed he was a Person deserv'd to succeed his Brother.

Being

Being possess'd of that Kingdom, the first thing he did, was to send a Galley with some Letters to the Grand-Seignor, acquainting him with his Brother's death, and desiring his protection and assistance against the *Christians*, promising either to pay Tribute, or put the Kingdom into his hands, together withall he was possess'd of in *Barbary*. The Grand Seignor hearing this news, not onely return'd a favourable answer, but also sent him an assistance of two thousand *Turks*, accepting of the proffer he made him, that the City of *Algiers* with its Territories should be put into his hands. All these transactions happen'd about the beginning of the year 1519.

The Reader may here see how and when the City of *Algiers* came into the hands of the *Turks*. I thought it not besides my purpose to bring in this short History, to undeceive those who imagin'd that *Aruch Barberossa* had made these conquests in *Barbary*, as a General of the Grand Seignor's. For what he did was upon his own account, without any other title then that of a Pyrat by Sea, and a Tyrant by Land.

In the year 1530. *Cheredin* finding himself incommodated by reason of the Fort which the *Christians* kept in the Island before the Port, resolv'd to beat it down with Cannon-shot, and afterwards to make a Port from the City to the Island, which very design *Aruch Barberossa* had in the year 1516. For by reason of that Fort, the Ships were oblig'd to secure themselves on one side of the City near the Gate called *Babazon*, where they lay in great danger to be cast away upon the least tempest.

Che-

Cheredin Barberossa began his enterprise upon the Fort, with this stratagem. Two young Lads, *Moor*s, by his secret order, went and delivered themselves to those of the Fort, saying they would embrace the Christian Religion. They were kindly entertain'd, and the Captain, who commanded the Fort, named *Martin de Vargas*, took them into the house, and caus'd them to be Catechiz'd, that they might receive the holy Sacrament of Baptism. On *Easter-day*, when the Governor and all his Souldiers were at Church, these two Youths went up to the top of a little Tower, whence they gave the signal to those of the City by a Flag; which being observ'd by a Servant-maid of the Governors, she immediately went and acquainted her Master with the treachery, who came presently out of the Church with all his Souldiers, and fearing the enemies, he put these two youths in prison, and a while after caus'd them to be both hang'd up in an eminent place, whence those of the City might see the spectacle.

Cheredin had soon notice of it, and was extremely incens'd thereat, as if it had been done in derision of the Mahumetane Religion. He sent a Boat to the Fort with a Renagado, named *Alcade Huali*, to tell the Governor that if he would deliver up the place, he and his people should have good conditions, otherwise they were to expect no mercy. The Governor made answer, that he was astonish'd, that *Cheredin Barberossa*, a person so highly esteem'd for his experience in military affairs, did not consider that he had to do with *Spaniards*, who value their honour above all things, and laugh at the menaces of their enemies; That he was further to know, that he

was

was of the House of *Vargas*; that he glory'd not so much in the Nobility, as his endeavors to imitate the Heroick vertues of his Ancestors, and that therefore he would expect the utmost attempts of *Cheredin Barberossa*, and do all he could to shew himself faithful to his God and his Prince.

Cheredin having receiv'd this answer, took some great Guns out of a *French* Gallion, which chanc'd to lye before *Algiers*, and some other pieces which had been cast there some months before for that purpose. *May* 6. 1530. he rais'd a Battery, which plaid fifteen days and nights without any intermission, and the distance being but two hundred paces or thereabouts, the Muskettiers also shot continually; so that the sixteenth of *May*, the Walls were almost broken down, and a great number of the besieg'd kill'd or wounded. *Cheredin* took one thousand three hundred Musketteers and Archers, Turks, in fourteen Gallions, and being come to the Fort, they landed without any obstacle. For the Governor was wounded with fifty three of the Soldiers, and the rest extremely tyr'd out, as may be easily conjectur'd, having been sixteen days in continual alarms.

The Captain *Martin de Vargas* yeelded up the place on certain conditions, and after three months imprisonment, he was without any reason, bastinado'd to death, in the presence of *Cheredin*. Thus dy'd that valiant Captain, carrying along with him to heaven the crown of Martyrdom, and leaving to his Successors an example of valour and fidelity; which vertues are so deeply rooted in that illustrious family, that there are to this day in the Low-Countries, Knights, who are not onely heirs of that Noble House,

House, but also imitators of the Vertues of their Ancestors, and such as are look'd upon all over the world, as examples of Valour and Fidelity. After the massacre of this brave Captain, he employ'd the Christian Slaves to make a Moat from the City to the Fortrefs, which was finish'd in two years.

*Of the Scituation, Strength, and Government
of the City of Algiers.*

THE scituation of this famous Den of Pyrates is on the ascent of a mountain, which rises by degrees from the Sea-side up into the Country, representing to those who sail by it the several stories of a Theatre, the variety of the Structures, whereof a man hath as it were a full sight, makes the prospect the more delightful. Insomuch that there is no house, but all the rest may be seen from it, which way soever a man turns his eye, when he is upon the Terraces, wherewith they are covered. They have also all of them this convenience, that they have a prospect into the Sea, as far as eye can see. It is in a manner square, and about three thousand paces in compass. The Walls are of Brick built after the antient way of fortification, with little square Towers. The Ditch about it is not above sixteen foot wide, and about the depth of a Pike, dry, full of filth, and ill kept, having no fortifications without. The whole City is commanded by the hills which encompass it; and the Inhabitants can make no advantage of the Walls, as to defence, in regard there is no Champion behind them,

them, but the want of room in the City hath forc'd them to build houses on the Ramparts, which serves for one side of Walls. The Streets are very narrow, and are chain'd up in the night time, save onely the principal streets, which runs cross the City from the Port of *Babaluet*, between the Grand Mosque and the Bassa's Palace, to the Gate of *Babazon*, which is not shut up. There are many Mosqueys. The Bassa's Palace is a publick structure for those who are advanc'd to that charge, well built after the modern way of Architecture. Since the year 1650. part of the Garrison is lodg'd in five great publick houses, build square, with a spacious Court in the midst, which may serve for an Armoury. They will contain each of them about six hundred Soldiers, each whereof hath a room to himself, not paying any thing for it. But some of the best accommodated take lodgings in other great houses, well built, which they call *Fonducas*, and belong to private persons. The Castle called *Alcazar*, is onely that part of the City which lies Southward, divided by a Wall, which begins at the Rampart on the East-side, and reaches to that on the West. About three hundred paces from the City, there is, in the Sea, a little Island, which in the year 1530. was joyn'd to the City by a Moale, made for the safety of Ships and Gallies, which about the Beginning of the year 1662. was carryed away by a Tempest with the loss of many Vessels and Gallies. There are also some inconsiderable Fortresses without the City, whereof the chiefest is that built by *Asan Bassa* in the year 1545. about one thousand and seven hundred paces from the City, on a Hill, at the same place, where the Emperor *Charles V.* had

set

set up his Tent in the year 1541. Neer that place is the source of the Spring which supplies the City with fresh water, which it does so plentifully, that they need no other besides that and the rain water, which is preserv'd in Cesterns. It is convey'd by Arches and Pipes under ground, which fill the Reservatories in divers places, as well in the upper as lower part of the City, even to the Gate at the water-side, where all the branches fall into one great Channel, which conveyes the rest of the water into the Sea, and there the Gallies and other Vessels take in their provisions of water. At every Reservatory or Conduit there is a Cock, with a dish standing by, for the convenience of those who would drink. Those who come to these Conduits for water, take it in their Turns, save onely the Jews, who are to give way to every Slave who comes after them, and to be serv'd last of all. The water which falls to the ground is receiv'd into holes neer those Conduits, and is convey'd into Common-Shores under ground, which carry away the filth of the Privies about the City, all which fall into these Shores, and meet together in one neer the three Gates of the Store-houses, where all falls into the Sea. The hundred thousand Souls which inhabit this City are divided into twelve thousand Souldiers, *Turks*, belonging to the ordinary Garrison, thirty or forty thousand Slaves, of all Nations, and the rest Citizens of *Algiers*, *Moors*, *Moriscoes*, and *Jews*, and some *Christian-Merchants*. The chief Governour of all these is the *Bassa*, who takes it not unkindly to be flatter'd with the title of *Sultan*. He acknowledges a kind of subjection to the Grand-Seignor, in words, but makes

H 2

little

little account of his orders, Pass-ports, or the Treaties he hath concluded with other Sovereign Princes, if he hath not agreed to them himself. The Soldieriery is more dreadful to him then the Grand-Seignor. Accordingly his greatest work is to see them punctually pay'd at every new Moon, for if he delay it three hours after it is due, he is in danger of being Massacred, or at least imprison'd. This is done out of the Tributes, which the *Alarbes*, and some petty Princes, *Moors*, about *Algiers*, pay him, as also out of the contributions of the people, and his proportion of the Prizes. The Bassa is also to be careful that he take no more then his due, for fear of incensing the Soldieriery, which prognosticates certain death to him, as it did in the year 1661. in the month of *September* to *Ramadan Bassa*, whose throat, with twenty eight persons of his Council, were cut by the Soldiers, and their bodies cast to the Dogs in the Streets, for having caus'd to be adjudg'd to himself a greater proportion of a prize of Wheat, then was due to him. The rest of the Council being forc'd to the water-side, got into a Fisher-boat, and put off from land, to avoid the fury of the mutinous Soldieriery, but they were taken by the *Malteses*. After this exploit, the soldiers took out of prison another *Bassa* whom they had imprison'd some years before, because they were not punctually paid, and re-advanc'd him to the Government, exhorting him to do righteous things, which yet he forgot within three days after, thinking of nothing so much as to be reveng'd of an *Aga*, who had prosecuted his former imprisonment; and to execute his design, he promis'd ten thousand *Paracoons* to two soldiers to kill

kill his enemy; which they undertook, and went with that resolution to the *Aga's*, and desir'd to speak with him. The Christian Slave, who spoke to them, judging by their countenances, and the Scimitars they had, contrary to the custome of Soldiers, who wear onely long Skeenes, when they walk about the City, that they were engag'd upon some lewd attempt, made answer that his Patron was gone abroad, though he were not, and went presently and gave his Master an account of all, who having discover'd the Bassa's design, made his complaints to the Souldiers, who mutiny'd, seiz'd his person, and shut him up between four walls without any covering, where he had onely room enough to sit down, with a hole to put him in some meat. The *Aga* thank'd the soldiers for the speedy justice they had done, offering himself to be their Bassa, with a promise to augment their pay by a Double a month, which they accepted. The necessity of this punctual payment obliges the Bassa to endeavour the getting of mony above all things, by hook or by crook, by breach of Treaties, or a wrong interpretation thereof. This last reason was the cause that his Majesty of *Great Brittain* in *August* 1661. sent his Admiral the Earl of *Sandwich* with eighteen Men of War to lye before *Algiers*, to demand reparation, for that the Pyrates had taken out of the Vessels of his Subjects some persons who were not *English*, with their Merchandize, contrary to the peace made with *England*. The Admiral came before the City *August* 22. 1661. sending ashore his Lieutenant with *Credencial Letters*, to make his complaints to the Bassa and the *Duana*; but the Admiral had no other satis-

faction, then that he got the *English* Consul out of the City, and batter'd some of the houses with his great shot. This *Bassa* does many time deceive his Confederates, and takes their Merchandise, forcing the Masters of Ships, by Cudgelling, to confess that the goods belong to other Nations; or if he forbear that rigor, there is a stoppage set on the goods, and while they pretend to verifie the fact, all is sold, and under some ill pretence, the prize is declared good. And to say truth, it is very hard for the *Bassa* to observe peace with any Nation whatsoever, if he will be belov'd by his Souldiers, in as much as his proportion out of the prizes is the greatest part of his Revenue; which it would not be, if he exactly observ'd peace with any other Nations, which would have all the Trading, were there a freedom of Navigation, and consequently there would be but few prizes, and his Revenue arising from his proportion thereof, would come to little or nothing. The twelve thousand soldiers, which make the ordinary Forces of the *Bassa*, are most of them Renegadoes, dissolute persons, without Religion or Conscience, fugitives out of Christendom and Turkey for the enormity of their crimes. This place is a refuge to all such persons, nay, to such as have offended the Grand Signor himself, as it happen'd in the year 1640. upon my arrival at *Algiers*, when some shew'd me *Sigala*, Son of that famous *Admiral*, a Renegado of *Genoa*, of the same name, who had taken refuge in this City to avoid being strangled, as their custome is, upon this score, that in the year 1636. being commanded by the Grand Signor to convey with a Squadron of Gallies, the Ships which brought home the year-

ly

ly tribute of *Egypt*, and other wealth, that had joy-ned with them, he had left his Gallies, and came ashore to spend away his time among women, and in entertainments; insomuch that during his absence, the *Maltezes* had an opportunity, to carry away that Ship which had the Tribute and the precious commodities in it. And this it was that had forc'd *Sigala* to get away with his Galley to *Algiers*, where he liv'd by what he got by Piracy, till the death of *Sultan Amurat*, soon after which he obtain'd his pardon of *Sultan Hibraim*, his Brother and Successor. The soldiers observe the *Bassa's* orders, if they approve of them, and they oblige him to change them, if they like them not, and so they rather command the *Bassa*, then are commanded by him.

In the year 1642. a tributary King of *Algiers* refus'd to pay his Tribute, and came with an Army into the field, whereupon the *Bassa Isouf* being unwilling to go out against him, would have been excus'd upon his indisposition. But his excuse was not receiv'd, there was a necessity of his going, if he would preserve his life and charge; only the Soldiers were so kind as to permit him to go as far as he could in a Galley; but imagining the *Bassa* might take some occasion to leave them, they accompany'd him with another Galley better furnish'd with both Rowers and Soldiers, with order, to force the *Bassa* to land at the place appointed, which he quietly did.

There are Renegado's of all *Christian* Nations, and in my time, I found there above three thousand *French*. Heretofore, the Renegadoes could not serve for Soldiers among the *Turks* and Janizaries, and the *Turks* and Janizaries could not go upon the account of Pi-

racy? But *Mahomet Bissa*, to prevent the jealousies and quarrels happening thereby, reconcil'd the Renegadoes with the *Turks*, allowing, in the year 1568. to both the privilege of being Soldiers or Pyrates, without any difference. The *Moors*, the *Morisos*, the *Algerians*, the Sons of *Turks* born at *Algiers*, Renegado Jews, are not admitted into the Soldiery; but the Jews who would serve, eating Swins-flesh before they renounce, affirm, that by that means they are become Christians, and then they renounce with the same solemnities as are observ'd by the Christians.

The pay of the Souldiery is eight *Morisco Doubles* a month, every Double is worth twelve *Patacs*, (that is somewhat better then twelve pence *Sterling*) according to the number of the years they have been in service, the pay is encreas'd, and they receive a Double, a month, more then they had before. In like manner, if there be a Son born to the Grand-Seignor by the Sultaneess, a Double; if any Soldier hath kill'd his enemy in a Skirmish, or hand to hand, and hath brought away his head, a Double; if they have had any remarkable engagement against the rebellious *Alarbes*, the Bissa promises them an augmentation of a Double in the month; but all the monthly augmentations of Doubles are not to exceed the number of fourty.

The Bachelor-Soldiers have greater priviledges then those who are married; the latter have no daily allowance of bread, the former have four loaves. The pay is to be exact and punctual, as I said before. 'Tis not out of any fear of the Christians, that the Bissa maintains so great a number of Souldiers, but that

that he might be the more dreaded by those of *Algiers*, the *Alarbes*, and the petty Princes, who pay him tribute, against whom they are sent, if they come not soon enough to prevent them. The soldiers keep little or no guard within the City, but a Watch, which they call *Mesuart*, walks round about it with twenty five persons. At the Gates there are but two or three men. In the Summer, *Algiers* is in a manner destitute of a Garrison, for some of the soldiers are dispers'd to *Tremesen*, *Bugy*, *Sargel*, and other places under the jurisdiction of *Algiers*. They often change the Garrisons, and send that of one place to another. Another part of the soldiery is sent away by Bodies of five or six hundred, thirty or forty leagues into the Country, to quarter on the *Alarbes*, and to receive the Tribute; and the greatest part is employ'd at Sea in the Gallies.

I observ'd in the Summer 1641. that the sixty five Pyrates Ships and the four Gallies, which were then at Sea, every one for what could be gotten, were most of them mann'd by soldiers of the Garrison. The remainder, who are neither employ'd at Sea, nor sent to the Posts before-mentioned, live at ease, and divert themselves at their Country-houses, two or three leagues out of the City. The Citizens, and the originary Inhabitants of the Country are irreconcilable enemies of the Garrison.

There is but one Council, called the *Duana*, which with the Bissa resolves all matters of State, and what relate to the administration of Justice. This Council meets commonly thrice a week, in a Gallery of the Bissa's Palace. It consists of forty persons. The Bissa sits, as Taylers do, cross-legg'd, on a Table about

bout two foot high, at a little distance from the Wall, cover'd with a shaggy-Carpet, and so long, that twelve of the chiefeft may fit as the Bassa does, six on the right hand, and as many on the left; the rest of the Council stand at both ends of the Table, cross the Gallery, making, with the Arch, a kind of circle. This Bassa hath commonly a Fan of Feathers in his hand; he pronounces sentence, and the plurality of voices carries it, but they have this particular remarkable, that they begin to gather the voices, while some one is alledging new reasons for or against the business under deliberation. All causes, wherein the soldiers are concern'd are try'd before this Council; but differences between Citizens are determin'd before the *Caya*, who is as it were the Bassa's Lieutenant. Every man is to prosecute and plead his own cause in person, without the assistance, of any Advocate, Lawyer, or Attorney. Great Robbers, Murderers, and other eminent Criminals are put to death, if they be Moors or Jews; but the souldiers are supported by their *Agas*, who ever find excuses to get them off, unless the offence be against another souldier. An accusation prov'd by two witnesses, is sufficient in order to condemnation. He who hath the worst in any cause, receives a certain number of blows with a cudgel, besides what he is oblig'd to do by the Sentence. If the accusation be found malicious, the Accuser is to suffer a punishment suitable to the crime impos'd. The sin of abomination is not punish'd among them. As to the grimaces of their Religion, they are the same with those us'd in most parts of *Turkey*. This is a short account of the State and Government of *Algiers*, where the miseries of Slavery

Slavery have consum'd the lives of six hundred thousand Christians; since the year 1536. at which time *Cheredin Barberossa* brought it under his own power. 'Tis hard to imagine a reason, why its Government being so ill administr'd, could endure so long, making that hole dreadful to all *Europe*, since its situation, strength, and Fortresses are no way considerable. I must confess *Christian* Princes will ever have cause to remember the enterprise of that great Monarch *Charles V.* made on this City in the year 1541. with an unfortunate issue; but I hope that will not divert their generous thoughts from promoting the advantages of Christendom. There was a concurrence of many accidents in the attempt of that great Emperor, which may be avoided, or are particular to that expedition: The season for the taking of *Algiers* was Autumne, at which time the *Mediterranean* Sea is no less rough then the other Seas, by reason of storms and tempests, which hindred the coming in of provisions to that Army, and occasion'd the loss of the Baggage and Artillery. The Garrison was then return'd, some from Sea, others from their expeditions against the *Alarbes* and the Tributaries. The dissention among the Emperor's Commanders contributed also somewhat thereto; and yet notwithstanding all these traverses, *Asan Bassa*, a generous Captain, a Renegado, born in *Sardinia*, brought up by *Cheredin Barberossa*, and all the people of *Algiers* were in distress for fresh water, the source whereof had been diverted another way. Nay, they never durst attribute their deliverance to their valours, but their opinion still is, that a *Marabout*, or *Santon* (that is a Saint) who then liv'd near

near the City, wrought a miracle, bearing the Sea with his staff, which caus'd that dreadful tempest. They have accordingly erected to the memory of this *Marabout* a Chappel without *Babaloët*-gate, on the left hand, where he is interr'd, for which place the Turks have a reverence, as some Christians have for places of devotion, affirming that if the Christian Army ever return thither, they will raise the greatest Tempest that ever was, by casting into the Sea the bones of that *Marabout*. In this perswasion consists the force they have to defend themselves against the Christians.

I conceiv'd my self oblig'd to give this short account of the antiquity and situation of *Algiers*, to remedy the deficiencies of other Chronologers, who confound the years, the names, and the Nations, taking the *Turks* for the *Moors*. As concerning a more ample description of the City and its Fortresses, the dispositions of the Inhabitants, the Pirates, Merchants, Tradesmen, their Cloathing, the *Marabouts* or *Santons*, the Ceremonies, the exercises of the Women, their several *Easters*, their Vices and Virtues, and what was done there in the last Age, I thought them besides my design, and superfluous, as being common things related by diverse Historians, who speak of the *Turks* in general. And so I pass forwards to those things, with I accounted worth my reducing into particular Relations, during the time of my Slavery.

E M A.



EMANUEL D' ARANDA'S Particular Relations,

During the time of his

SLAVERY.

The first RELATION.

*The History of a Religious man, a Spaniard,
a Slave at Algiers.*



Spaniard, whom we shall here call *Domingo*, having entred into one of the principal Orders at *Sevill*, in the year 1626. and compleated the year of his Novice-ship, took the three accustomed Vows, and some years after was advanc'd to Priest-hood in the same Order.

But *Domingo* grew weary of that kind of life, so
that

that he left the Cloister, and retir'd in his Sacerdotal habit into the Kingdom of *Portugal*, and plac'd himself in a little Village, where, after he had sojourn'd some time, he made a shift to get a small Country living. That life after a while grew as tedious to him, as that of the Religious order had been to him before; so that he chang'd the habit of a Priest into that of a Lay-person, and took up his residence at *Lisbon*, the Metropolis of *Portugal*, where he Married, and at the years end had a Son. Some time after his Wife prov'd with child of a second; whereupon *Domingo* finding himself burthen'd with children, and having not wherewithall to maintain them, he List'd himself a Souldier, to be Transported into a Country newly conquer'd by the *Portuguez*, situate on the River of the *Amazons*, in the *Indies*, where he was to have a certain proportion of Land, and other allowances for himself, his Wife, Son, and what other children he should have in that Country.

Upon these Overtures, *Domingo* embarks in the year 1639. and after they had been some hours at Sea, his Wife fell in Labour, and was deliver'd of a second Son, to whom the Captain of the Vessel (whom I know) was God-father. Some days after, they came in sight of some *Turkish* Pyrats, and after a short engagement, the Ship was taken, and brought to *Algiers*, where the Prisoners were sold.

Domingo, to avoid the miseries of Slavery, goes to the *Jews*, and tells them that he was a *Jew*, intreating them to redeem him, his Wife and Children. The *Jews*, who are commonly more subject to avarice than prodigality, began to examine him; he immediately answer'd their questions in the Hebrew

tongue;

tongue; so that they believ'd what he said. In fine, they told him he should be redeem'd if he could tell them what Tribe he was of, and in what Register were written the names of his Parents and other Relations. He repli'd with a wonderful confidence, In the Register of the Synagogue of *Venice*, where such a Rabbi (naming him) will give an attestation of all I have said. The *Jews* immediately writ to *Venice*, where, having examin'd all the Registers, there was nothing found concerning *Domingo*. The *Jews* of *Algiers* having receiv'd that answer from those of *Venice*, were very much astonish'd, and look'd upon him as an Impostor.

Domingo being out of all hopes of obtaining his Liberty by that means, bethought himself of another expedient. He made his applications to two of the Fathers employ'd about the Redemption of Captives, who were come from *Valencia* in *Spain*, and manag'd his business so well, that they redeem'd his Wife and two Children, and carried them away with the other Slaves, whose ransom they had paid. In the mean time *Domingo* continu'd a Slave at the house of a considerable Officer of the Army, named *Saban Gallan Aga*.

After the departure of his Wife and Children, he fell in love with an *English*-Slave, a very handsome Woman, in his Patron's house; but the Mistress was so watchful, that he could not have his desires of her. Yet so great was the affection he had for her, that he found out a way to deceive both his Mistress and the *English*-slave. He told the *English*-woman, that his Wife was dead, and in case she would marry him, he would redeem her, and that there was an order

come

come for him to receive three thousand Ducats, which sum would suffice for the ransoming of both. The *English*-woman, whether she were in love with him or not, accepts the proffer. Whereupon *Domingo*, to compass his design, went to an old Woman a *Moor*, one very well known for her Wealth and Covetousness, and says to her, *Madam, the hope I have of receiving a good reward caus'd me to come hither, to give you notice of a Commodity, by which you may gain at least two thousand Ducats.* The covetous Woman immediately ask'd him what kind of Commodity it was, promising him a great recompence. *There is, said he, at my Master's house an English-woman Slave, well descended, which my Master knows nothing of; and besides, there is a secret order come to the City for her Redemption, though she should cost three thousand Ducats. If you can keep your own counsel, you may buy her of my Master for four or five hundred Ducats.*

This proposal pleas'd the covetous old Woman so well, that she went immediately to be further inform'd concerning the *English*-slave. She went to *Saban Gallan's* wife, and ask'd her, whether she would sell her *English*-slave; whereto *Saban's* wife making answer that she wanted not money, the old One repli'd, set what rate you please on her, I would fain have her. In fine, after a little hagling, they agreed at five hundred Ducats. The *English*-slave was deliver'd to the old Woman, who receiv'd her with great satisfaction. The poor *English*-woman finding her self sold and deliver'd, and the price paid, imagin'd that all was done with *Domingo's* money, and thence fondly inferr'd, that she was already

ready at Liberty, and thinking her self happy, that she had (as she thought) met with so good fortune; but she was as far from it as ever. In the mean time *Domingo* was perpetually soliciting her, calling God and Heaven to witness, and swearing thousands of Oaths, to assure her of the sincerity of his affection. He stay'd her so long, that she condescended to do any thing he would have her, impatiently expecting to be transported thence for some part of Christendom; and the old Woman on the other side being full of expectation of the three thousand Ducats.

Domingo kept them a long time in blindness, so that the one knew nothing of the other. At last the *English*-woman prov'd with Child, and, when her time came, was deliver'd of two Children at a birth, a good booty for the covetous old Woman, instead of three thousand Ducats. Then were *Domingo's* Impostures discover'd, and what was worse, his Master coming to hear of the business, would have dispos'd him into the Gallies, as an absolute Rogue and an Impostor, for he had promis'd his Master a considerable ransom. *Domingo*, to avoid the mischief threaten'd him by his Master, found out a new expedient. He came to one of the Bichs, where the Churches of the Catholicks are, desiring to say Mass, that he might live upon Alms, as those Priests who are Slaves commonly do. The *Spaniards* and *Portuguese*, who knew *Domingo* and his Wife, oppos'd it, saying he was a Raskal, and married. *I must acknowledge, said he, that I am Married, but that Marriage is Null, because I am and was a Religious man, and a Priest before I married;* affirming, that, notwithstanding all that had pass'd, he was still a Priest. Those who had

the oversight of the Church and Altars, thought fit to write concerning this business to the Bishop of *Centa*, for *Algiers* is comprehended within his Diocese. The Bishop having receiv'd that account of him, forbade *Domingo* to celebrate, upon pain of Excommunication. Which being told *Domingo*, he repli'd, *I am a Religious man, and under my Provincial, subject to his command, and therefore the Bishop hath no power over me.*

The difficulty was too great to be decided by the *Christian Slaves*. 'Twas sent to *Rome*, and not long after there came to *Algiers* a *Capucine*, sent express from *Rome*, an *Italian* born, in a Ship of *Marseilles*, under pretence of redeeming some *Christians*, having also some Letters from the King of *France* concerning some private business. This honest Father heard the reasons of *Domingo* on the one side, and on the other, what the *Christians* said of him, and he thereupon order'd that *Domingo* could not say Mass, but that he might frequent the Churches, which the *Portuguez* would not have permitted. I afterwards saw him singing in that Church, as he still did at my departure thence.

R E L A -

RELATION II.

Of the Gallantry of a Dutch Captain, who with one Ship engag'd against five Turkish Gallies and two Brigantines, and worsted them.

IN September 1641. the *Caja* (or Lieutenant) of the *Bassa* of *Tripoli* came to *Algiers* with a Galley set out with Standards, Flags, and Streamers of Silk, embroider'd with *Ottoman* Crescents, some Trumpets, and other Naval Musick. The Souldiers were all *Turks*, cull'd Men, or Renegadoes, well clad, and better arm'd, according to their mode. The *Slaves*, who Row'd in the said Galley were most of them *Russians* and *Muscovites*, who seem naturally to be design'd for labour.

The *Caja's* business at *Algiers* was to buy two hundred and fifty *Slaves* all *Spaniards* or *Italians*, whom the Vice-roy of *Tripoli* would send as a present to the Grand-Seignor at *Constantinople*. This Galley had lain some days before *Algiers*, during which, *Alli Pegelin*, Captain General of the Gallies, was preparing four to make their last Salley for that year. The *Caja*, commanding this Wedding-Galley, (I call it so, because it was fitter for the Wastage of a Bride, than to engage with an Enemy) told *Pegelin* he would go with him, and participate of his fortune, in hopes of some good booty. He goes away from *Algiers* along with *Pegelin*, and having been four

days abroad, they met with an *English Ship* of forty Guns. *Pegelin*, as General, propos'd it to the Captains of the other Gallies, that they should engage that Ship, but the Captains thought it not convenient, partly out of a fear of loosing the Slaves that row'd, and partly out of a consideration of the uncertainty of Victory. In the mean time, the *English Ship*, while they were in consultation got away, so that, night coming on, the Turks lost sight of her.

Having miss'd that booty, the five Gallies with the two Brigantines which accompany'd them began to cruise up and down, and coming near *Majorca* they met a small Frigate, wherein were a Councillor and his family outward-bound from *Barcelona*. *Pegelin*, perceiving the booty was of little importance began to jeer the other Captains, saying to them, *You should have engag'd the English Ship*. The Captains vex'd to find themselves laugh'd at, resolv'd to set upon the first Ship they met with, whatever she were. This resolution pleas'd *Pegelin*, and two days after they discover'd a *Dutch Bottom* of twenty-eight Guns, and forty men. The weather was very calm, so that the *Dutch-man* could make no advantage of her sails. *Pegelin* order'd the Gallies to draw up within Canon-shot of the Ship, and perceiving she had *Dutch* colours, he sent one of the Brigantines with a Renegado, a *Zolander*, towards it, with a white Flag, who coming near the *Dutch Captain*, he ask'd him what he would have, *The Captain* answer'd *Alli Pegelin*, reply'd the Renegado, sent me to tell you, that if you will yield without fighting, he will free you and all your people on *Christian ground*; which

which he hath sworn by the *Grand Seigneur's* head that he will do. Therefore I advise you to accept of the proffer I make you from him, while it is time, otherwise I fear me you will repent it too late. The *Dutch-man* weary to hear such proposals, very confidently reply'd, I know *Alli Pegelin* very well, (for he had been a Slave) the Ship belongs to those who were at the charge of setting it out, and the goods to the Merchants, and therefore I cannot give what is not my own. But if he be desirous to have the Ship, as he seems to be, let him come aboard, and he shall see whether we can satisfy him. The Renegado immediately return'd with this answer. Whereupon *Pegelin* being extremely impatient and incens'd to hear the bravadoes of the *Dutch-man*, order'd his Gallies to draw up in the form of a half-moon, and in that order to make towards the Poop of the Ship, and to discharge all together as it were by a cross-battery. Their Guns carried Bullets of forty eight pound weight, but ordinarily they shoot only stones. His command was executed, but being ready to give fire, the *Dutch Captain*, a man of extraordinary experience in Sea-affairs, by the advantage of a little wind which God sent him, without losing time, turn'd his Ship on the other side. By that motion he put the enemies into a confusion, and broke their design, for the five Gallies making all the sail they could, and strength of Oars upon the Ship, instead of continuing in the form of a Half-moon, at the Poop of the Ship, as they had resolv'd, they ran foul one upon the other, yet so as that *Pegelin's* Galley came up close to her, and seventy *Turks* and Renegadoes got into it, with their Cutlasses in their

their hands, beginning to cut the Ropes, and cast in Grenadoes to fire the Ship. But the *Dutch* Captain, who had all his men within, discharg'd some pieces loaden with Musket Bullet from the Poop and the Prow, which made a great slaughter among the *Turks*. In the mean time the Galley which was come up close to the Ship, durst not stay there any longer, in regard the Ship being heavy loaden, the Guns lay so low, that they were even with the edge of the Galley. Which *Pagelin* observing (for fear began to seize him) immediately commanded the Gallies to retreat. The *Turks* who at the beginning of the engagement were got into the Ship, were much astonish'd to see that the Gallies had forsaken them, leaving them at the mercy of their enemies. They began to be discourag'd; those who could swim cast themselves into the Sea, the wounded, and those who could not swim, remain'd on the Deck of the Ship, as spectators of the engagement. The *Dutch* Captain commanded a Broad-side to be given on that side where the Guns were loaden with Nails, Musket-bullets, and pieces of Iron, which directed at the Gallies, there were kill'd in less then a quarter of an hour above two hundred men, *Turks*, Renegadoes, and Christian Slaves. But what made the business the more deplorable, the Gallies having receiv'd this treatment without seeing any enemies (for the *Dutch*-man, as I said, fought within Decks, and could not be seen) drew off as fast as they could. The Captain perceiving the Gallies were got out of the reach of his Guns, commanded the *Turks* that were left behind in the Ship to be kill'd. They finding it too hot staying on the Deck, were got up into the Shrowds; but

the

the *Dutch* Captain and his people coming on the Deck shot at them as they hung in the Shrowds and about the Mast, as if they had been so many Parrots or Monkeys. This was a recreation to the *Dutch*; but a sad Tragedy for the five Gallies, wherein there were two Captains kill'd, and the *Caja* of *Tripoli* had lost an arm, and was wounded in the belly. These Gallies which went out so gallantly some few days before, and seem'd to frighten all the *Mediterranean* were perceiv'd at a great distance as they were returning to the Port.

There was a general curiosity to know what news they brought, and the water-side was immediately as full as it could throng with people, among whom I also chanc'd to be. As the Gallies came nearer and nearer to the Port, it was observ'd that there were two of them without Flags, and it was conjectur'd they were two *Spanish* Gallies that had been taken; but soon after they were of another opinion; when they saw they were *Turkish* Gallies, and that their being without Flags, was because their Captains were kill'd.

All the rejoicing and great hopes were turn'd into mourning and sadness; the Gallies came in slowly, for want of Rowers. All the wounded were immediately brought ashore, and among the rest the *Caja* of *Tripoli*, who had for his Surgeon a Christian Slave, born at *Marseilles*, one very expert in his profession; but the wound in his belly was incurable, and past remedy. He promis'd his Surgeon, if he cur'd him, his liberty, and a hundred Paraceons; but finding there was no likelihood of it, he caus'd his Will to be made. By the first article, he order'd that

all the Slaves who had agreed with him about their ransom, should be set at liberty, at the several sums specified in his Will. Secondly, that all his Renegade Slaves should be free; and thirdly, that the Christian Slave his Surgeon should be set at liberty after his death.

Some time after the *Caja* died, his funeral was according to the *Turkish* Ceremonies, the dead body being carried with a covering of Silk over it on one side of the Church, and it was left there during the mid-day *Sala* (a prayer of theirs) and afterwards it was carried to be buried. Before it march'd the Renegade Slaves, who had obtain'd their liberty. After it follow'd the Christian Surgeon, who had in his hand a cleft Gane, with a Letter in the cleft, which contain'd an attestation of his liberty obtain'd with the good will of his deceas'd Patron. He wept most bitterly, which if he had not, the *Turks* would have accounted him unworthy his liberty: But it is to be imagin'd, that, for his part, he wept for joy, and the generous *Dutch* Captain had reason to laugh heartily, that he had obtain'd so noble a Victory with forty men, against five Gallies and two Brigantines.

Altho' in this battle I saw many brave men, yet I saw none so valiant as the Christian Surgeon.

RELATION. III.

The Constancy and perseverance of a Christian Slave in her Religion.

IN the year 1641, a Pyrate of *Algiers* having a *Spanish* Bark in chase, those who were in it seeing

no

no way to avoid the danger leapt into the Sea, hoping they might get to land by swimming. There remain'd in the Bark one old man, a *Spaniard*, about seventy years of age, and a Concubine of the Master's. These two were brought before the *Bassa*, according to the custom. The *Bassa's* Lady having seen the woman at some window, sent one of her Eunuchs to tell him, that she would gladly have that woman. The *Bassa* sent her along with the Eunuch as a present to his Lady, who was very well pleas'd with her, and presently gave her some work to do. About five days after, the *Bassa's* wife took notice that that Christian Slave was an excellent Needle-woman, good at embroidery, and other things of that kind; so that she was much in her Mistress's favour, who promis'd her mountains of Gold, if she would renounce her Faith, and embrace the *Turkish* Religion. But all her temptations prov'd ineffectual, for she said to her; *Though I have forgot my self as a frail woman, yet is my confidence so great, in the goodness of God, that I believe he will out of his infinite mercy pardon my sins, assuring you that all my hope is in my Faith, which I will never forsake or renounce.* The Mistress hearing this answer was at a loss between astonishment and indignation; so that she gave order that the poor Slave should receive three hundred blows with a Cudgel. And perceiving that she still continu'd firm and constant as a Rock, they stripp'd her of all her cloaths, and gave her others after the *Turkish* mode; which she put on, but protested publicly in the presence of God, that she took them onely to cover her nakedness, and not upon any change of Religion. This I thought worthy my observation, to shew the constancy and faith of that second *Magdalen*. RE.

RELATION. IV.

Ignorant persons imagine strange things.

During the time of my aboad at my Patron's *Mahomet Celihi Oiga*, one night after my Patron was gone to bed, and the doors lock'd, my Chamber being above the Stable (which was at a little distance from the house) I was wont to go and talk away the time with four Christian Slaves of the Neighbour-hood, three whereof were *Spaniards*, and the fourth was a *Hamburgher*, who knew not a word of the *Spanish* Language. It happen'd as we were smoking a Pipe of Tobacco, the *Spaniards* began, as it is ordinary with them, to talk of the Government of the Crown of *Spain*, and their discourse held about three hours. The *Hamburgher*, who said not a word, but observ'd their gestures, and the motions of their hands, imagin'd we had talk'd of some attempt to make an escape about mid-night. I took leave of the *Spaniards*, wishing them liberty, as it is the custom among the slaves; but as I was going away, the *Hamburgher*, without any further enquiry, cast himself at my feet, and began to swear in Dutch, and to say, *You shall not go without me, and wherever you hazard your lives, I will hazard mine; I have often put my life in danger for a smaller matter.* The three *Spaniards*, who saw his exclamations, but understood not a word of what he said, imagin'd the *Hamburgher* was grown distracted. I told him we had not

talk'd

talk'd of any such thing; he answered, *I have sufficiently discover'd your design*, continuing firm in his opinion. Whereupon I told the *Spaniards* what he said, and how desirous he was of his liberty. We were all extremely troubled to see what a pitiful posture the poor *Hamburgher* was in, as being sick of the same disease. At last I told him the *Spaniards* were very glad to see his resolution, and that in case they attempted any thing, they would take him for their Companion. Having comforted him with such promises, I went to my lodging, considering the strange impressions of those who comprehend not what they hear.

During the time of my being in the *Masjora* at *Tunna*, some Malefactors being in the City-prison had broke open a door, thinking by that means to make their escape. The Governor (or King as some call him) by his Officers took one of those who had got away, and without admitting any plea, order'd him two hundred bangs with a cudgel: and so treated he was sent to the *Masjora* with the Christian slaves. He lay all along on the ground, seeming rather a sponge full of blood than a man. This happen'd on the first Friday in Lent, in the evening, at which time, according to the custom, everyone kneel'd down, to the number of a hundred and seventy persons, with a Religious *Dominican*, who said the Litanies, and all the Slaves answer'd. Then done, the lights were put out, and the Religious Man said the *Miserere*, and all the Slaves, being either *Spaniards* or *Portuguez*, began to discipline themselves very cruelly. Which exercise having continu'd a certain time, the Religious Man gave the signal, that it

was

was enough, whereupon the Lamps were lighted again, and every one dispos'd himself to sleep. The next day, the Magistrates of the City sent for the prisoner who had made his escape, to be examin'd. He began to tell the Judges, that it concern'd them to be watchful, for that the Christians who were in the *Masjora* had made some attempt the night before to get away. They put out all the Lamps, said he, and after a long silence, they all fell a breaking the wall with certain instruments. The story was presently carried to the Governor, who sent four Gentlemen, Moors, of his retinue, to the *Masjora*. They visited all the Walls, and found not the least rupture; which done, they search'd what things the Christians had, but they met with no instrument, nor the least appearance of what had been laid to their charge. Whereupon one of the Gentlemen, who spoke Spanish, said to a slave of his acquaintance, Friend, tell me, what noise was heard last night in the *Masjora*, which went *vic, vic*, without a word spoken. The Spaniard wondring at the question, reply'd, Sir, You were know that yesterday was the first Friday in Lent, upon which account some disciplin'd themselves. The Gentleman being a *Morisco*, born in Spain, understood the business, and fell a laughing, saying, Our prisoner hath discover'd a notable piece of treachery. By these instances it may be seen, how that ignorant persons are apt to imagine extravagant things.

R E.

RELATION V.

Of five Turkish-Slaves who made a strange escape by meeting a Dunkirk-Pyrate.

IN the year 1640. a Pyrate of Dunkirk took another of Algiers with about a hundred Turks aboard him. M. Caloen's Friends and mine prevail'd so far with his most Serene Highness the Prince Cardinal, that he gave seven Turkish-Slaves to be exchange'd for us three Christians. The Turks, who were in Spain, were sent to row in the Gallies, and every time that some Ships were bound for Spain, there were five or six Turks sent along with them. Which number being so inconsiderable, they were permitted to work with the other Sea-men up and down the Ship, there being no danger that five Turks should make an escape from among a hundred and fifty men. In the year 1641. five of those Turks were sent away in a Ship of Dunkirk, and one night, as the Ship was passing through the strait of Gibraltar, it ran foul upon a Turkish Galley. The Dunkirkers thought the Galley had been but a Brigantine, and the Turks took the other for a Merchant-man, so that they immediately fir'd one upon another, with such a noise that thunder would not have been heard. But after a short engagement, those of the Galley and those of the Ship, considering there was no booty to be gotten, parted one from the other, and kept on their course. During the confusion of the fight, the five

five Turks who were aboard the Ship made a shift to get into the Galley; how they did it, I cannot comprehend, and should never have believ'd it, had I not been an eye-witness hereof. When the Galley came home, the report was all over *Algiers*, that five Turks who had been slaves at *Dunkirk*, had made their escape into that Galley. I was extremely troubled that the five Turks who had escap'd were not those five whom my Companion *Saldens* had under his charge to be exchange'd for us. I went to the water-side, and by chance met with one of the five escap'd Turks. I ask'd him whether he were one of those who were to be change'd for us three *Dunkirkers*. He answered, not, but that those five Turks were in the custody of my Companion *Saldens*, and that he thought they would soon be in *Spain*. Those five Turks made an excellent advantage of the engagement between the Ship and the Galley.

RELATION VI.

A strange effect of an abominable Love.

While I liv'd in the *Fonduca* with my Patron *Catalorn Mustapha*, I saw a Turk, by Religion a *Cherebin*, that is, a Heretick in their judgement, coming to his Lodging drunk and mad as a Beast, occasion'd by his having eaten *Opium*. He call'd his Slave, who was an *Irish* man, and commanded him to bring a Chafing-dish of coals, which the Slave did. Then he took a knife in his right hand,

and leaning with his left hand on a Pillar, with his arm naked, he commanded his slave upon pain of present death, to put a burning-coal on his left arm. The slave did so; he afterwards bid him blow the coal, which he did, so that the coal burnt within the flesh. And yet the brutish Turk endur'd that pain with a wonderful constancy. I was astonish'd to see him exercise such cruelty on himself, and ask'd the other Turks and Christian slaves, who were present, why that Turk would be his own Executioner in that manner. They answer'd me, that that afternoon he had endeavour'd to satisfy his abominable lust, and that being enrag'd at the miscarriage of his enterprise, he burnt himself. He gave himself the chastisement he justly deserv'd, for the action he would have done well deserv'd the fire.

RELATION VII.

Of two unfortunate Slaves who were put into the Masmora at Tituan.

While I was a prisoner in the *Masmora* of *Tituan*, two new slaves were brought in thither. Some desirous to know why, ask'd them whence they came, and after a little examination, I could hear them call'd Dogs, Rogues, Lutherans, &c. I ask'd a *Spanish* slave of my acquaintance why the *Spaniards* abus'd those two wretches who were their Country-men; he told me they deserv'd to be cudgell'd to death, for the discredit they did their Nation.

tion. The business stood thus. They had been soldiers at *Peon de Velez*, a Fortrefs on the *Mediterranean*; some leagues from *Tun* under the jurisdiction of the King of *Spain*. Now those that are in that place, the officers onely excepted, are for the most part Malefactors: condemn'd by their Judges. And it happens many times that persons of eminent quality, who have committed some offence are condemn'd to serve there, and to find so many Horrors at their own charge. This place receives its provisions from *Spain*; and whereas it happens many times, either through the inconveniences of sending by Sea, or the negligence of those who are to send, that the Ships come not in at the time expected, they are always in want of something or other. These two souldiers growing desperate by reason of their poverty, and the little hope they had of ever returning into their Country, (for they were condemn'd to that exile during life) thought it better to trust to the mercy of the Moors their enemies, renounce the Christian faith, and be Slaves as long as they liv'd, then to suffer any longer in that Fortrefs, out of which they made an escape, and delivered themselves up to their enemies; saying, they would embrace the Mahometan Religion, and continue Slaves. But they miss'd of their aime; for the Moors having them in their power, would not suffer them to change their Religion, because a Christian slave is worth much more than a Renegado; for the former are employ'd to Row in the Gallies, and the latter are not. These two Renegadoes would be were brought into the *Masmora*, to be kept there till Summer, and then to be sold to the Gallies of *Algiers*. I had much com-

compassion for the two wretches, for most of the slaves in the *Masmora* being *Spaniards*, they were continually reproaching them, that they had come of their own accord into slavery. Now, as I said in the precedent discourse, we lay on the floor, as close as could be one to another, because the room was narrow, and no body would have these two Raskals lye near them; and there being no house of office in the prison, every two or three had a pot; as they have in *Spain*, and when these two wretches were necessitated to ease themselves, they were extreemly put to it; for to do any thing on the floor was not permitted, because it was our bed, and no body would lend them a pot, so that they were forc'd to begg that kindness, and endure all the reproches imaginable into the bargain. Once a day their Master cast them a little bread at the grate without any thing else; for that prison is under ground; nay they were forc'd to begg the water they drunk of the other slaves.

I cannot imagine any people could be more poor, and in a more wretched condition than those two men were, nay it would have been impossible for them to endure it, had not God of his goodness augmented their forces, by setting it before their eyes, that every one ought patiently to suffer the just punishments he is pleas'd to inflict on them.

In like manner, being at *Algiers*, a *Venetian* slave told me one day, how that having been heretofore a *Publick Notary* at *Venice*, he had given a false attestation, to get a sum of mony; and that that fraud being discover'd, he was condemn'd for certain years to the Gallies, and was accordingly sent; but that some months after, upon the presenting of a chain

of Gold to the Captain of the Galley he was set at liberty. 'Twas given out that he had made his escape. Having thus avoided the miseries of a Galley-life, he durst not well return to *Venice*, in regard he was too well known there. He resolv'd to go and sojourn some time in the Island of *Corfica*; but as he was in his way thither, he was taken by the *Turks*, and sold at *Algiers* to the General of the Gallies *Alli Pegelin*. This slave, among other discourses that pass'd between us, one time said thus to me; *I thought to avoid the Venerian Gallies, to which I had been by a just sentence condemn'd for a few years, and I am fallen out of the Frying-pan into the fire, that is, I am come to a place, whence I shall never get away while I live. Oh how just are the judgements of God!* I believe the two Soldiers before-mentioned comforted themselves much after the same manner. These two Relations may be advertisements to men, patiently to suffer the miseries and tribulations which come from the hand of God, without kicking against the pricks, for fear of exchanging their present misfortunes for greater.

RELATION VIII.

Of a Portuguez Gentleman taken and brought to Algiers.

Dom Francisco de Mascarenhas, a Portuguez Gentleman, had in the year 1638. fought a duel in the City of *Lisbon*, and having had the bet-
ter

ter he was afraid of falling into the hands of the Magistrate. Hoping therefore that time would accommodate the business, by the advice of his friends, he went along with the first Ships bound for *Brasil*, listing himself a soldier in the forces of the Vice-roy, in the *Baja de todos los Santos*. He continu'd there till the year 1641. that is, till news came that his affairs at *Lisbon* were accommodated. Whereupon he took the first opportunity of Shipping to return to *Portugal*, having the company of diverse Captains and other Officers. But Fortune ow'd them an ill turn, for the Ship was taken by the Pyrates of *Algiers*. The new slaves were brought before the Bassa, that he might take his proportion, which is the eighth. The Bassa took *Dom Francisco*, and three others, who me-thought by their countenances should have been Captains.

These new slaves were brought to that room in the Bassa's Palace, where *M. Caloën* and I were then under restraint. I saluted *Dom Francisco*, asking him whence he came, and what news he brought out of Christendom. Ere he could return me any answer, the Bassa sent for *Dom Francisco*, who coming into the Hall of Audience, the Bassa said to him, *Who are you?* *Dom Francisco* reply'd, *I am Dom Francisco de Mascarenhas Nephew to Dom Bernardo de Mascarenhas, who was heretofore General in Brasil.* Whereupon the Bassa, who was a crafty Fox, the Son of a Renegado of *Genna*, said to him, *Nobility and Slavery will not do well together; what will you give for your liberty, conditionally it be paid within eight or ten months, and in the meantime you shall take your pleasure, walk up and down the City, and not be put to any work?*

Dom Francisco was very well pleas'd with that proposal, and said to the *Bassa*, What does your Highness require for my ransom? *Four thousand Ducats*, replies the *Bassa*. *Dom Francisco* kissing the *Bassa's* garment (a Turkish complement) said to him, *I will pay them, and I call to witness of our agreement these Gentlemen Turks here present.*

That done, *D. Francisco* return'd to the place where we were, and said to us, *Thanks be God, I am no longer a slave, for I have made my agreement with the Bassa at four thousand Ducats.* Whereupon I made him answer, *Sir, I am not so happy as to be acquainted with you; but if you had had the patience to stay four or five days, you would have purchas'd your liberty for fifteen hundred, or at the worst at two thousand Ducats.* He reply'd, *To what end should a man have money? to work like a dog, or to procure his liberty? You are in the right, Sir,* said I, *'Tis likely you may be rich, but the Bassa will have as much of each of your Companions; for you have said that you were all souldiers of Fortune.*

Dom Francisco staid two days among us, and then a *Portuguez* Merchant resident at *Algiers* took him to his own house, upon security, and leaving withall at the *Bassa's* a servant of his about thirteen years of age, who proffer'd the *Bassa* three hundred Ducats, but the *Bassa* would have more. *Dom Francisco's* Companions were conducted to the Bath, the ordinary Quarters of the slaves intended for the Gallies. The young Lad at last renounc'd the Christian faith, having been debauch'd by a *Portuguez-Renegado* for the sum of forty *Aspers*, notwithstanding *Dom Francisco* had promis'd to redeem him.

The

The *Portuguez-Renegado*, who had debauch'd the Lad, brought him to the publick Hall before the *Bassa*, and said, *This Christian is desirous to renounce his Religion.* The *Bassa* was not well pleas'd with that news; for he preferr'd three hundred Ducats before the doing of that good work to his Prophet *Mahomet*; but there being some Turks of quality present, he smother'd his sentiments, and the Lad was made a Turk with the ordinary solemnities. Some days after, the business, upon which we were confin'd, was taken up; so that we got out, and I often afterwards met and discours'd with *Dom Francisco*.

Some months after I was brought to *Tituan*, where I went immediately to salute one of the Fathers employ'd about the redemption of Captives, who was newly come out of *Spain*, and lodg'd at the *French Consul's*. As I was going in, I met with *Dom Francisco* coming out of the house, and ask'd him what fortune had brought him thither. He told me, that, after my departure from *Algiers* he had receiv'd the four thousand Ducats, and paid the *Bassa*. But having no convenience to return into *Portugal*, without passing through *Spain* (which he was loath to do, as well by reason of the war, as for that he would avoid seeing the *Spaniards*) or going a great way about, and so being in danger to be taken once more by the Turks, to avoid these hazards, he had agreed with a Pyrate, to set him ashore on the Coast of *Portugal*.

Dom Francisco embark'd, and his Pyrate having a good wind within two days got to the altitude of *Penon de Veles*, where there were at that time some *French* ships, which began to chase the Tur-

kish Pyrate. Who perceiving that his Sails must save him and not his Guns, did all he could to avoid the danger, and all last finding no other expedient, he turn'd his Ship towards the Coast, and with all the sail she could bear ran her a-ground, not far from the place where we had made the like wrack, as I have said elsewhere. As he was relating his adventures to me, there pass'd by us a Gentleman about twenty years of age (as neer as I could guess) in a civil garbe, according to the *Dutch mode*, Dom Francisco and he looking very earnestly one upon the other, at last D. Francisco said to him, *Are not you such a one?* The young man reply'd, *I am so.* *What do you here then,* says Dom Francisco, *clad as you are?* *My business here,* said he, *is to follow my profession, and exercise my Religion.* Whereupon Dom Francisco said, *With your favour, I pray what Religion are you of?* *I am a Jew,* replies he, *And did not you,* saies D. Francisco, *live about a year since, in the Baja de todos los Santos, and did you not there go to Mass every day, and frequented the holy Sacraments, as other Catholicks did?* He acknowledg'd it, but said he was a Jew, and that then he had counterfeited himself a Christian. This discourse discovers the diverse events of things, and the odd accidents that happen in the world,

RELA-

RELATION IX.

A new Slave ought to be distrustful of all people.

I Would not affirm that a new slave should look on all that speak to him as Traitors, no, that were too great a distrust, but that he is to consider they may be deceivers. It is therefore necessary he should dissemble a while, till he be sufficiently inform'd whether they be impostors, or may be trusted.

During the time of my Slavery at Algiers, there was a very rich Jew, named Ciscas, who to find out what Christian Slaves could pay considerable ransoms, was wont to circumvent them in this manner. He had got a Turk of his acquaintance to buy a Christian Slave upon his account, for the Jews are not permitted to have any Christian Slaves; and the Turk gave out that the Slave was his, and that he onely lent him to the Jew to wait on him at his house. But the greatest service he did him was, that when there came any Letters directed to the Christian Slaves, the superscriptions whereof were in *Dutch*, or *Flemish*, he read and interpreted them to his Master; and whereas all commerce in a manner in *Barbary*, is manag'd by the Jews, all the Merchants Letters fall into their hands. By this means, the said Jew, found out the secret, by the interposition of some *Turks* friends of his, to make the Christians pay the utmost peny they could raise for their ransom.

K 4

This

This treacherous slave would always be on the water-side when there were any prizes from Hambrough or the Low-Countries brought in; and when the new slaves came ashore, he fell into discourse with them, saying, Whence come you my Friends and Companions; assure your selves I am extremely troubled at your misfortune. However, pray be of good courage, and do me the kindness to accept of a glass of wine which I will bestow on you. The others would haply make answer, We have no money, and if we had, we cannot get hence without leave. As for leave, reply'd he, let me alone to get it, I am sufficiently known; and for money, God be thanked, I have yet enough to entertain a friend or two. The Turks who were agreed with his Master, gave him leave to go and treat them some where.

Having carried them to a Tavern, he made them drink plentifully, and when they began to be drunk, he thought it time to lay his snares, in order to the advancement of his affairs, telling them that he had assisted many Slaves to get their liberty, and that he still had the same power to oblige others.

The poor besotted fools having their hearts full of grief, their bellies of Wine, and their heads warm, believ'd all the trapanning raskal said to them. Whereupon finding them more and more tractable, he would say to them, Are you able to give four or five hundred Patacoons for your liberty? Some answer'd they were, nay, haply if need were, they could advance a thousand, for they had such and such friends, who would not suffer them to continue long in that miserable condition. Others would say, we have yet a House or Tenement of Land, which should be

be sold rather than they would stay long in Slavery, &c.

When the dissembling Villain had pump'd out all he could get, he paid the reckoning, and brought back the new slaves to the place, where they were to remain till they were sold.

Having lodg'd them there, he went to give the Jew an account of what the Christian slaves had said to him, and when they came to be sold in the Market, some Turk, who was in league with the Jew, bought them, and then the Traitor went again to them, saying, Thanks be to God, you have got a good Patron, he is a great friend of the Jew's with whom I live; if you are desirous to make some agreement concerning your Ransome, it is in my power to do you a kindness. These new slaves were very glad that they had met such a friend, as they thought him, but the Jew had most reason to think him such, for he was grown so expert in circumventing, that many times, the Jew with two or three thousand Patacoons got a thousand and more, insomuch that he was thought to be worth a hundred thousand Patacoons, and yet all the goods in his house were not worth fifty shillings. When this treacherous Christian had compass'd some enterprise with success, he receiv'd a considerable recompence. But it was God's pleasure that his impostures should be discover'd, and he was so cry'd down among the slaves, that not one would treat with him; and the new slaves were soon advertiz'd that they should beware that Traitor.

When we were brought in, he address'd himself to us, for upon our arrival he made his accustomed complements to us; but we had receiv'd a character of

of him before hand, as I have said elsewhere. When a man is by misfortune fallen into slavery, if he be over-earnest in the prosecution of his liberty, the issue of it proves somewhat like that of ignorant Swimmers, who being fallen into the water, out of a fear of being drown'd, strive so much with their armes, that they are presently tyr'd, and so their excessive diligence occasions their miscarriage.

RELATION X.

Of a new-married couple taken by the Turks and brought to Algiers.

IN the year 1641. at Nantz in Britany there was a Master of a Ship, who stay'd there onely for a fair wind to set sail for *Canada*. While he stay'd for the wind, he fell in love with a rich Merchant's daughter, whose Father perceiving that she as much affected him as he her, would by no means consent to their marriage, considering the first fair wind would carry him away, and with him the love he had for his daughter. But the Master seeing on the other-side, that it would be a greater advantage to him, to marry his Mistress, then he could expect from his going to Sea as long as he liv'd, carry'd his business on so successfully, that they were secretly married, and before her friends had any notice of it, he was gone with his spouse towards *Canada*, hoping that before his return all things would be accommodated, by the mediation of his friends. But Fortune intended to dispose

dispose otherwise of them; for ere he had been four and twenty hours at Sea, he was taken by a Pyrate of *Algiers*. The amorous Master minding more the caresses of his Mistress, then the exercises of *Mars*, deliver'd up his Ship, without any resistance.

Some days after, the *French* Gentlewoman with her Husband, and the other slaves were brought to the Market at *Algiers*, where the Christians are wont to be sold. The *Turks*, *Moors*, *Greeks*, and *Spaniards*, who were not wont to see the fashions of the *French*-woman, with their hair powder'd, and their heads neatly dress'd, look'd on her with much admiration. She said to some Christians who discour'd with her, and comforted her, *My onely fear is, that they will make me renounce my Religion*. It seems God was pleas'd with the fear of that woman; for the *French* Consul prevail'd so far with the *Bassa*, that the selling of her was suspended, under pretence of some league with the *French*. But the true cause proceeded from the avarice of the *Bassa* (as will be seen anon) who made no account of the peace; but in regard the *French*-Master had made no opposition, the Consul alledg'd that the Ship was no lawful prize.

This in my judgement was an invention of the *Bassa's*, who agreed well enough with the Consul, to declare the Ship free, and so to defraud the Pyrate and the soldiers, and thereupon it was concluded, that the Master and his wife should have their liberty, leaving the Ship and its loading to be dispos'd of to the advantage of the *Bassa*. While these things were in agitation, the Gentlewoman was sent to the house of a Turkish Lady, where she was well entertain'd,

rain'd, save that she and her Husband were not permitted to talk together alone. I knew not what was the issue of this business, for soon after I left *Algiers*.

RELATION XI.

Of the ingratitude of a Portuguez Slave.

I knew at *Algiers* a famous Pyrat named the *Grand Moro*, by country a *Mosabi*, which is a Nation of poor *Alarbes*, of little account, upon this score, that they love the Kitchen much better than the Camp. They commonly deal in Tripes, and are very deformed in their countenances; for they are neither Blacks nor White, but look as if their faces were perpetually Oyl'd.

The *Grand Moro* came to *Algiers*, being about twelve years of Age, and growing weary of the Tripe-trade, he struck in among the Pyrats, in the quality of a Boy belonging to one of the Caprains; and by continual being abroad at Sea, and in divers engagements, he came to be an able Sea-man, and a good Soldier, and so got into such repute, that they who put out the Galleys made him Captain of a small Ship, afterwards of a greater of thirty Guns, till at last he came to be Captain of a Galley.

This same *Grand Moro* was a terrour to all the *Christian* Ships, which came into the Mediterranean, and was by all the *Turks* accounted a second, God *Mars*. I believe that if the Grand Seigneur had given him

him the absolute command of the Sea, as *Sultan Solyman* gave it to the Arch-pyrat *Barberossa* in the last Age, his Victories would have surpass'd those of all the *Ottoman* Generals. For he was a Lyon in engagements, and a Lamb in his victories, treating his subdu'd Enemies with extraordinary mildness.

Among many other Slaves which the *Grand Moro* had, there was one *Portuguez*, who, when he was ashore waited on him in his Chamber, and at Sea as a Secretary. This *Portuguez* had serv'd his Patron very faithfully for some years, both at Sea and Ashore. One day the *Grand Moro* was cruising with his Ship neer the Coast of *Portugal*; he call'd his Slave, and said to him, *You have serv'd me faithfully so many years, I now set you at Liberty*. Whereupon he order'd the Shallop to be made ready to set him Ashore. While the Ship was Sailing towards the Land, he went secretly to the stern of the Ship, and opened his Patron's chest (for he had the Keys) and took out some Shirts, and for fear of being discover'd, put them about him under his cloaths: The Shallop was let down, and the *Portuguez* delivering up the Keys of the Chest, took his last leave of his Patron. He was set Ashore, the Shallop return'd, and the Ship kept on her course. Some days after, the *Grand Moro* would change his Linnen; but he was disappointed, for it was carri'd away by that ungrateful Slave. He fell into such a passion, that he said, *I swear by the Grand Seigneur's life, that if that ungrateful Christian ever come into my hands again, he shall be chain'd to the Oar as long as he lives*.

Much about the same time there happen'd a very remarkable accident. The General *Alli Pegelin* having

having lost a Diamond of great Value, order'd his Slaves to look every where for it, and among others, one of them, a *Spaniard*, found it. He presented the Diamond to *Pegelin*, who gladly receiving it gave the Slave for his reward half a *Paracoon*, saying to him, *Here take this, brute Beast without judgement, and buy a Halter to hang thy self withall; thou hadst gotten thy Liberty, and thou couldst not keep it. Pegelin was as ungrateful towards his Spanish Slave, as the Portuguese had been towards the Grand Moro.*

RELATION XII.

The Custom of bewailing the Dead at Algiers.

IN one of my precedent Relations, I made mention of the War made by a Barbarian King, *Bennali*, against the *Bassa of Algiers*. Many *Turks* and *Renegadoes* were kill'd in that War. Among others there was kill'd a *Bulcebas*, that is, a Captain of Foot. This *Bulcebas* was a *Renegado*, and had been a Slave of my Patron *Mahomet Celibi Oiga's*, and liv'd in the same street with *Mahomet Celibi*.

Upon the news of the death of this *Bulcebas*, my Patroness accompani'd by two Women-Negroes, her Slaves, and with all the Women in the Neighbourhood, went into the *Widdow's* house, and as soon as they were got in, they began to weep, lament, cry out, and torment themselves as people out of their wits, and one of her Women was employ'd in continual striking with an Iron bar upon a Table, which made

made such a horrid noise, that a Man would have said the street was full of distracted people. I knew well enough it was the manner of bewailing the Dead in *Africk*. But when my Patroness came home, I made as if I knew not the reason of all those Exclamations, and ask'd her why she had wept, and how her face came to be all scratch'd and bloody. She repli'd, it was the custom of the Country, and that they so bewail'd the Death of Friends and Relations. *It does very well, as for your part, said I, who were acquainted with the Deceas'd person, but why should your Woman-slave here be scratch'd and bloody as you are, she, who had no acquaintance with him, for she is newly come to you, and is yet Savage? My Patroness repli'd, she did as she saw others do, without any other reason.*

As to the word *Savage*, it is to be observ'd, that the Kingdom of *Algiers* hath many little Tributary Kings belonging to it, and some of them, for want of Money, pay their annual Tribute in Men. These men are either *Arabian* Prisoners, commonly called *Errant Arabians*; or for want of Prisoners they pay in their own Subjects. These people, at *Algiers* are called *Savages*, because they have not the common Language of the Country, neither the *Arabian*, nor the *Moorish*.

RELATION XIII.

Of the inconsiderate Zeal, and the prudent.

WHILE I was in the *Masmora* at Tituan, a Moorish Pyrat came thither with an Image of our Lady's, carv'd in Wood, which he had taken out of some Christian Ship, and proffer'd it to sell. All the Spanish Slaves got about him, and proffer'd a Chequine of Gold for it, that the Image might not be expos'd to contempt, or receive any injury. The Moor observing the zeal of the Christians, told them they must give four times as much for it, or if they would not give it, he would burn the Image.

The devout Spaniards were extremely troubled at the threats of the Moor, and were upon resolving to give what he demanded. And to make up the sum, most of the Spaniards would contribute all they had; for in the *Masmora*, he who can spend a Patacoon a moneth is not to be accounted poor.

I look'd on what pass'd without saying a word; at last I concern'd myself in the business, and said to the Spaniards; Gentlemen, this Image is not worth so much. They immediately answer'd, We do not buy the Image for its value, but that it may not receive any injury. I told them, Your zeal is to be commended; but do you not consider, that if this Moor should carry hence four Chequines of Gold for an Image, which is not worth four Ryalls, he will go and report it all over the City, that the Christians are Idolaters.

The

The zealous Spaniards would hardly hear my reason, and I was in some danger of being accounted a Lutheran among them. But I was reliev'd by a Reverend Father, a Dominican, who was also a Slave in the *Masmora*, a Man of a good Life, and great Learning. I acquainted him with what had pass'd between the Spaniards and the Moor. The good Father, out of a Zeal grounded on prudence went straight to the Moor, and said to him, Will you take a Patacoon for that Image? if you are so pleas'd, you shall have it, if not, do what you will with the Image, and get you gone hence, or the Christian Slaves will beat you out of doors. The Moor seeing the Religious man so resolute, said nothing of burning the Image, and forbearing all further insolency, was glad to get a Patacoon for it. If the Spaniards had given four Chequines for it, they had lost their money, the Moor would have laugh'd at them, and the Catholick Religion would have been slighted and derided: But the prudent Zeal of that Religious man sav'd the money of those poor Slaves, frightned the Barbarous Moor, and satisfi'd the Mahumetans, that the honour which Catholicks render to Images consists not in the materials whereof they are made, as Pagans, Hereticks, and ignorant persons do imagine.

L

RE-

RELATION XIV.

Two Examples of Liberality and Gratitude.

Saban Gallan Aga, whom I have often mentioned, was a Spaniard born, near the frontiers of Portugal, and the Son of a common Sea-man. He fell very young into Slavery among the Turks, who had perswaded him to renounce the Christian Faith, which it was easie for them to do with a child.

This Saban, for his noble Demeanour towards all the World had the military name of Gallan bestow'd on him. He was very rich, and he always employ'd himself in War both by Sea and Land, by which means he came to be Aga, that is, a Field-Officer. Saban passing one day through the Market where the Christians are sold, fell into discourse with some Slave, and by chance met with one of his Country-men, whom he bought at a low rate, for he was a Fisher-man, and so no great ransom could be expected from him. He brought the Slave to his own House, and said to him; *I have paid a hundred and fifty Patacoons for you, if you will promise me to pay the like sum in your Country to such a one who is my Kinsman, and poor, I will order you to be set ashore in your Country by the first Pyrat that shall go hence.* The Fisher-man was well pleas'd with the proposal, and promis'd to do what his Patron desir'd. Saban accordingly sent him away with the first Ship bound into the Ocean, and order'd him to be set ashore on the

the Coast of Portugal, which was done. The Ishabirants of the Village where he Liv'd wonder'd to see him return'd so soon out of Slavery. He acquainted them with his adventures, and all that had pass'd between him and Saban Gallan.

He sold all he had, and, according to his promise, paid him who was to have the hundred and fifty Patacoons, who having receiv'd the money, writ a Letter of thanks to his Kinsman Saban Gallan. Afterwards, the honest Man returning to his Profession, to get his Livelihood, 'twas his misfortune to be taken again by the Pyrats, and to be brought to Algiers. He sent notice of his misfortune to Saban, who bought him again, and having treated him some days in his House, and furnish'd him with what Cloaths and Linnen he stood in need of, said to him, *Since you have shewn your self an honest Man, and perform'd your promise, you shall return once more to your Country, and pay what you cost to the same person within such a time.* The Fisher-man repli'd, *I am not able to do it, for I sold all I had in the World to pay my former Ransom, and therefore I will rather continue a Slave then promise what I cannot perform.* Saban hearing his reasons, said to him, *Pay it then at your own convenience (the time before was six moneths) within two years.* The Fisher-man accepted of that condition, and with the first opportunity, he was set ashore in his Country.

He went immediately to Saban's Kinsman, and promis'd to pay him the sum agreed upon within two years, and so return'd to his Trade. But his Boat and all things else requisite thereto being either sold to pay his former Ransom, or lost, when he was taken

the second time, he was forc'd to become a Servant to other Fisher-men, so that he could not get so much as when he was upon his own account; but yet out of the little he got, he laid somewhat aside towards the payment of his Ransom.

The two years were pass'd, and he had paid but a third part of the Sum he ought. To make good his promise, he bethought himself of an expedient, which was, to buy a hundred weight of Tobacco, and went along with a *Portuguez* Ship bound for *Algiers*, (where Tobacco was then very dear) with the *Bassa's* Pass-port, to redeem certain Slaves. Being come to *Algiers*, he went strait to *Saban's* house, who was astonish'd to see him. The Fisher-man said to him, *Patron, I have paid but the third part of what I ought you, as may be seen by this Acquittance, and for the remainder, having no other way to satisfy, I have brought hither a hundred weight of Tobacco, and if I can sell it with the advantage I am told it will yield, I will pay you; if not, I will return to be your Slave, rather than give your Lordship, of whom I have receiv'd so great kindness, any occasion to think me ungrateful.* *Saban* heard the Fisher-man's reasons, extremely wondring at his Fidelity and Gratitude; and thereupon made him this answer: *You are an honest Man, faithful, and grateful, but over-harmless to live in this World; Go sell your Tobacco, and return into your Country, and make the best advantage you can of both the Money and your Liberty.* He allow'd him meat and drink at his house, till the same Ship which brought him to *Algiers* return'd homewards, leaving at *Algiers* a perpetual Memory of his fidelity and gratitude, and carry-

carrying along with him into *Portugal* an eternal commendation of the Liberality of *Saban Gallan*.

RELATION XV.

Of the celebration of Marriage at Algiers.

MY Companion *M. Caloen* liv'd with an Old woman, Grand-mother to *Mustapha Ingles*, one of the five *Turks* who were to be exchange'd for us. This *Mustapha* had a Brother, named *Amet Ingles*, about two and twenty years of Age, but a very debauch'd Person, an excessive Lover of Wine and Wenches, insomuch that it was impossible he should Live long at the rate he did.

His Mother and Grand-mother prevail'd so far with him, that he promis'd to leave Drinking and Wenching, and live thence-forwards as an honest Mahumetan, of good repute, and to assure them he would do so, he said to them, *I am content to Marry.* That proposal extremely pleas'd both Mother and Grand-mother, who recommended to *Amet* several young Maids of his Quality, and among others, one whom he fancied much, by reason of her great Wealth. To compass this Marriage, *Amet's* Grand-mother propos'd the business to the Maid's friends, and *Amet* employ'd for a Spy and Ambassadors an Old woman who carried silk Stuffs to be sold at great Houses.

The old Woman manag'd her business so well, that within a few days the young Maid engag'd her word

to her; and she also gave *Amet* such an account of the Beauty, Virtues, and Fortunes of his Mistress, that he was extremely in love with her, upon the old Woman's discourse; and in fine, the friends on both sides approv'd the marriage. The Wedding-day was appointed; the future Bridegroom sent his Mistress a present of Ribbons, and such toys, and to make the present with the requisite solemnities, *Amet* got together twenty slaves of his Friends and Relations, among whom I was one.

We march'd one after another, every one with a dish cover'd, wherein the presents were. *Amet* brought the slaves to his Mistress's door, where being come, he staid in the street, and the slaves went into the house, which was built after the *Italian* way of Architecture, with a Quadrangle and Galleries all about it. The future Bride sat on a cushion of red Velvet wrought all over with Silver-lace, at the entrance of a low room. Every one of the slaves set down his dish on a place prepar'd for the receiving of it, making a low reverence to the future Bride.

The other slaves had taught *M. Caloën* and me these words, *Ey la a, Ey la a*, which we were to pronounce as loud as we could, after we had set all the dishes on the ground; which was done. And presently after the slaves belonging to the House, both men and women, answer'd in the same Musick. That done, we all made a low reverence, and went out of the house.

Amet staid for us at the door, and as I pass'd by him, he said to me in *Spanish*, *Dunkirker, Is she handsome?* *Very handsome*, reply'd I, taking beauty according to the opinion of the *Africans*; for

• they

they think the women beautiful, when they are somewhat inclin'd to farness. That news pleas'd *Amet* well, for he had never seen his Mistress's face, in regard it is the custome of the Country, that the women, when they go along the streets, should have two veils over their faces, one which covers the fore-head to the eyes, the other coming down over the nose. When they are at home, they are not so shy of the Christian slaves; for they say the Christians are blind; but if a Mahometane should see their faces uncover'd, 'twere a great sin; and it is not permitted that a young man should speak with a Maid who stands upon her honesty, in her Father's or other Relations houses.

Me-thinks this kind of demeanour seems very strange; but it is requisite in that Country, by reason of the lewd inclinations of the Women. For notwithstanding all the caution of the Men to keep their Daughters and Wives at home, they find out a hundred inventions to get abroad, sometimes upon visits, sometimes to Bath themselves, and sometimes under pretence of devotion (an invention sufficiently known also in *Europe*) to go to such a *Mara-bont* or *Santon*; and so they prostitute themselves, if they have any convenience, to all they meet, though they be common Rogues, Sodomites, and the meanest sort of people.

RELATION XVI.

Necessity is the Mother of Diligence and Industry.

When I liv'd at *Alli Pegelin's* Bath, we were five hundred and fifty Christian slaves, who were to get our daily bread by our industry. 'Tis indeed a thing worthy admiration, to consider how every one made his advantage of his industry in that necessity. The most common exercise of that School was Theft. There was in the Bath an *Italian* Slave, whose military name was *Fontimama*; he presum'd so much on his Art of Stealing, that he would often invite some of his companions to dine with him at noon, on what he should get between that time and the hour appointed to set their Jaw-bones a-grinding.

One day about ten in the morning, he invited my Companion *R. Saldens* to dine with him, conditionally he would take a turn with him about the City. *Fontimama* carry'd *Saldens* among some Jews, changers of money, whereof there are many at *Algiers*, taking up their standings in the Streets with a little Table, where they change *Paracoons*, and half-*Paracoons* into *Aspers*, making some small gain by that exchange. *Fontimama* ask'd for *Aspers* for a half-*Paracoon*, shewing a piece which was good; he help'd the Jew to tell them, and after they had done he proffer'd the Jew a counterfeit piece. The Jew, who

who knew money well enough, would have his *Aspers* again, which he could not so get, but that some stuck to the hands of that crafty thief. From him they went to another Jew, and so to another, till at last he had done his work so well, that about noon *Fontimama* return'd to the Bath with a couple of Pullers, and money enough to procure their skins full of Wine.

Another time being in our Patron's Galley on the Coast of *Barbary*, before a place called *Terrevacqua*, *Fontimama* with some other slaves were sent ashore to take in fresh water for the Galley. The *Alarbes*, Inhabitants of the Country, came presently about the Slaves, asking them whether they had any Iron to sell (for it is very dear about that place) and the slaves sometimes sold them Nails and such pieces of old Iron. *Fontimama's* Companions having sold all they had, the buyers told their Neighbours that they had bought Iron of the slaves of the Galley.

Two *Alarbes* hearing there was Iron to be had pretty cheap, came to the Sea-side to buy some, and address'd themselves to *Fontimama*, who told them he had some to sell, and thereupon sold them the Anchor of the Galley for five *Paracoons*. He receiv'd the money, and said to them, *Friends, it is impossible for you two to carry so heavy a burthen, go and call some of your neighbours, and I will help you also.* The innocent *Alarbes* went to get the assistance of their Neighbours; in the mean time *Fontimama* got into the Galley, and put a Plaister over one of his eyes. The two Merchants return'd, accompanied by twenty *Alarbes*, to carry away the Anchor, and

and began to undo the Cable; for it was the greatest Anchor of all, and then aboard the Galley. *Alli Pegelin*, who was lay'd down to rest himself at the Poop, saw those *Alarbes* at the Prow of his Galley quarrelling with the Turkish soldiers, who would not suffer them to carry away the Anchor. One told *Pegelin* the story, how that *Fontimama* had sold the Anchor. He gave order in the first place that that crue of *Alarbes* should be sent packing out of the Galley, which was immediately put in execution with good Bulls-pizzles. The *Alarbes* being sent away with good store of bangs instead of the Anchor, *Pegelin* ask'd *Fontimama*, why he had sold the Anchor of the Galley being not his to dispose of. *Fontimama* reply'd, that he thought the Galley would go better being discharg'd of that weight. All the Galley could not forbear laughing at that answer; and *Fontimama* kept the five Patacoons.

There was in the same Bath a *Brabander*, named *Francis de Vos*, but he was otherwise call'd the *Student*. He did not belong to *Pegelin*, but by order from his Patron, and *Pegelin's* permission, he liv'd in the Bath, having an Iron chain of hundred weight at his leggs, that he might not stir thence; which was done, to hasten the payment of his ransom. This man was a kind of Secretary to the slaves of the *Low-Countries*, *Dunkirk*, and *Hamborough*, being always employ'd in writing of Letters for them, without any other reward, save that he would accept of a dish of drink. And whereas he was, by reason of his Letters always accompany'd by *Flemings* and *Dutch-men*, who came to him, and made him drink for his pains, when he had done, he made a shift to sub-

sub-

subsist by that means. For the Taverner, at whose Lodge he wrote, found him meat all that day, in requital of the advantage he made by selling his Wine to those who employ'd him.

There was also a *French Cavalier*, who had been six years in slavery, yet had not receiv'd a peny out of his Country. He was always well clad, for a slave; did eat and drink of the best; and many times invited his Companions to dine with him. He had great acquaintances among the *French-Renegadoes*, who lent him money at interest, he being oblig'd to repay it at a certain time: But to pay some, he took up many of others upon the same termes. Now all the Renegadoes being soldiers, and always abroad in the wars by Sea and Land, it happen'd that some of his Creditors died every year; and they having no Relations, Wives, or Children, the Debt was paid at their deaths. And though there were some obligation in writing, it signify'd nothing, for the Cavalier being a slave, the obligation was of no force.

I knew a *Spaniard*, whom I shall here call *Rodrigo*, a person, who though far from being valiant, yet liv'd by the reputation of his sword, that is, a kind of a Hector. These people in *Spanish* are called *Vendevidas*. This *Rodrigo* got his livelihood by composing differences between the Slaves, bringing them to drink together after they were reconciled, and making good cheer among them. But it was his main business to set the *Spaniards* together by the ears, and afterwards to mediate between them, and take his share of the drink at their agreement.

Ro-

Rodrigo would be always haunting the Taverns of the Bath, where he thought the greatest Drunkards resorted; for commonly, when the reckoning came to be paid, there was some dispute between the drunken Turks, and the Christian Taverner. Rodrigo compos'd those differences with a Spanish gravity, saying, *Gentlemen, it is sufficient, that a person of my rank and quality says it.* And when the Turks would not pay the Taverner, Rodrigo gave notice of it to the Guardian, who presently lock'd up the Bath; and when the drunken Turks drew their Knives, Rodrigo came behind them with a Ladder, and getting the Turks head between the rounds, laid him all along (which he might do to part them, for a Christian is not to strike a Turk upon pain of death) and then the Guardian came in, and caus'd the Turk to pay, or made him leave something in pawn. For such services as these was Rodrigo much esteem'd among the Taverners of the Bath, having for his reward a good supper.

There was a *Muscovite* among us, about fourscore years of age, not able to do any thing of hard labour, as having been bruised. He made clean the necessary house of the Bath, and every week went a begging of alms of the Slaves for his pains. With what was given him he made a shift to subsist.

There was also a young Lad, a *Hamburgher*, who at his being taken had lost an arm, and so could not do much for his livelihood, and yet the Patron allow'd him nothing. But a Country-man of his having given him half a Paracoon, he bought with it a pair of Nine pins, and Pidgeon-holes. He went out of the

City,

City, near the gate, hir'd out his Pins, and the Holes to the children who were playing there, and so made a shift to live pretty well. The *Spaniards*, who could keep Taverns liv'd like Princes among the slaves, and in a short time got as much as paid their ransom. For those who can get in a Pipe of wine in *September*, which costs them sixteen Paracoons, will, by retail, make forty or fifty of it.

There were also among us six Surgeons, who got much money, for they were sent for by the Citizens. But whereas some men are ordinarily lost by money and good cheer, these came to their destruction by Women and Wine.

There were some employ'd themselves in footing stockings, and others got their livelihood by some kind of Games. But the profession most us'd was stealing. Every night there was publicly sold what ever had been stolen the day before, as I have related more at large in the discourse of my Captivity. The Priests liv'd on the alms of the Christian slaves.

In fine, all of all Nations made some shift to live, save onely the *English*, who it seems are not so shiftfull as others, and it seems also they have no great kindness one for another. The Winter I was in the Bath, I observ'd there died above twenty of them out of pure want. Nor are they therefore much esteem'd by the *Turks*; for an *English* man is sold at sixty or seventy Paracoons, when a *Spaniard* or *Italian* is valued at one hundred and fifty, or two hundred. My meaning is, when the value is set according to the body, and not according to the ransom that may be gotten.

There

There were other slaves who frequented certain houses, where they daily carried water, and fetch'd away the dirt, and liv'd on the salary they had for their pains. But you are to know, that these ways of getting ones livelihood were allow'd onely when the Patron's work was done. I was so satisfy'd with the consideration of what pass'd among the slaves of the Bath, that when I liv'd with *Mahomet Celibi Oiga*, to divert my self, I went to discourse with the *Student*, about whom there would always be some *Dunkirk-slaves*, relating their adventures at Sea; the *Dutch*, what pass'd in the *East-Indies*, *Japan*, and *China*; the *Danes*, and *Hamburghers*, at the Whale-fishing in *Green-land*, what time of the year the Sun appears in *Iseland*, and when their six months night is at an end. Or if such conversation pleas'd not, I went among the *Spaniards*, who govern'd the Dominions of their King as they pleas'd, or talk'd of the delicacies of *Mexico*, or the wealth of *Pernu*. Or if I went among the *French*, we had news from *New-France*, *Canada*, *Virginy*; for most of the slaves are people some way related to the Sea.

By this account of the slaves may be seen what a Mistress Necessity is, and that there can be no better University to teach men to shift for their livelihood, then one of the Baths at *Algiers*.

RE-

RELATION XVII.

Of a Religious-Man of the Order of the Discalceate Carmelites, a Slave, and his Patron *Alli Pegelin*.

IN the year 1641. there was at *Algiers* a *Discalceate Carmelite*, in whose conversation it might be clearly seen, that a good life and prudence accompany'd his doctrine. This reverend man was known by the name of *Father Angeli*, by Country a *Genouese*. He had made his residence some years in *Persia*, by order from his Superior, as he often told me himself. Intending to return to *Italy* through *Turkey* with a Pass-port from the Grand Seigneur, he and his Companion, a *Portuguez*, were taken by the Pyrates. These two Religious men being brought before the Bassa, shew'd their Pass-port, but to no purpose, for the Bassa said to them, *Write to Constantinople, and make your complaints of me, if you think good; if you are unjustly dealt with, you must bear it patiently.* Being to be sold, *Pegelin* bought them, and sent them to the Bath with the other slaves.

Father Angeli said Mass every day, and perform'd all other Ecclesiastical Functions, and in a short time, I know not by what secret inclination people had for his Vertues, he was belov'd of all, not onely *Catholicks*, but also *Lutherans*, *Calvinists*, *Puritans*, *Schismaticks*, and *Nicolaitans*; for the Bath was

was furnish'd with all these sorts of Religions.

When this good Father came near the places where any slaves were eating, they desir'd him to participate of what they had, even the *Russians* and *Muscovites*, who by a natural antipathy seem to be absolute strangers to kindness and civility. If there happen'd any difference among the slaves, what nation soever they were of, he perswaded them to a reconciliation: Which endeavors of his brought down a blessing on all his other actions. If any slave were sick, Father *Angeli* took care to get some good thing made for him; and if any slave who came to Confession, made any discovery of his wants, Father *Angeli* gave him an alms, and he was never without money, by the means of some devout slaves, who entrusted him with the distribution of their Almes; so that the virtues of this Religious man gain'd him the reputation of a Saint even among the *Turks*.

Pegelin having heard of him, sent for him one day to his house. He went, and submissively ask'd what service he had to command him. *Pegelin* said to him, *Papas* (so the *Turks* call the Priests) *I have heard, that you are a vertuous and learned man, and that you are able to satisfie any question is put to you; you must now give me satisfaction in one thing I shall aske you.* The good Father *Angeli* made answer, *I am your Excellency's slave, 'tis my duty to obey.* Then *Pegelin* said to him; *What will become of me? pray tell me what you think at least.* The Father replies, *Your Excellency is Captain General of the Gallies, and I am but a poor Religious man; your Excellency is my Patron, and I am your slave; me-thinks it were*

a

a breach of the respect I ow your Excellency, for me to give my judgement. This Complement pleas'd *Pegelin* very much, for the *Turks* expect submissions; whereupon *Pegelin* said to him, *Speak your mind freely, I shall not take it ill, commanding him once more to tell him what he thought of him.* Father *Angeli* seeing himself so press'd, confidently reply'd, *Relying on your Excellency's promise, I will tell you what I think of you; I am of an absolute persuasion, that the Devil will have you.* *Pegelin* ask'd him, *Why?* The Religious man answer'd, *In the first place you are a person of no Religion, and all your thoughts are bent on the robbing and ruining of the Christians. Next, you never do any works of piety, much less any of mercy; you live as if there were no just God, nay, you laugh at the Alcoran, and whatever it commands the Mahometanes to do; you never go into the Mosque, nor ever read your Assala. Nay, he not only neglected the reading of the Assala, but, what is more, when he was at the Bassa's Palace, in the Hall of Audience, I was told, that when the Moor made an out-cry (which was the signal for praying, as among Christians the ringing of a Bell) he cover'd his face with his Handkercher, and I believe he did it that he might the better forbear laughing at their Ceremonies. In fine, the Father anatomiz'd his whole life, shewing clearly that *Pegelin* had no other Religion then an insatiable Avarice, and never so much as thought of the salvation of his soul.*

The Father having ended his discourse, *Pegelin* said to him smiling, *Papas, when do you think the Devil will have me?* Father *Angeli* reply'd, *When you dye, that is, when your soul shall leave that miserable*

M

body.

body. Pegelin made answer, *As to my death, it may yet be at a great distance, and therefore as long as I shall live, I will endeavour my enjoyments as much as I can, and when I am once dead, let the Devil do what he will with me.* With that he commanded the Religious man to return to the Bath.

By this story it is apparent, that truth may be told to great Persons, though transcendently impious, without any danger, when Prudence hath made choice of a convenient time to do it.

RELATION. XVIII.

The use of Poison is very common in Africk.

THE Poisoning of people is a crime very common in *Africk*. While I was at *Algiers* the Pyrates took a Frigate which had been made at *Dunkirk*. The building of it pleas'd all the Captains of the Gallies, inasmuch that there was a certain emulation who should have her. But the Bassa's proportion of the slaves being one of every eight, and of every Ship the one half, the Bassa's Brother, who was Captain of a Pirateer, had the Frigate. The *Grand Moro*, a famous Captain, was so much troubled at it, that he said publicly he had been injur'd, the Frigate had been deny'd at the rate he had proffer'd for it, and that the Bassa's Brother was good onely to divide the booty, after himself had taken the pains to get it.

That discourse was related to the Bassa's Brother, who

who was much incens'd thereat, and bethought himself how he should be reveng'd. He could not send him a Challenge, because it was not the custom, and besides, he was no match for such an enemy as the *Grand Moro*. He therefore disssembled his indignation, and some daies after, invited the *Grand Moro* with some other Captains to dine with him, entertaining them after the best manner he could, the better to cloak his malicious design.

Dinner being ended, and the *Grand Moro* come to his own house, he found himself very much indispos'd. Whereupon calling a slave of his who was a Surgeon, he said to him, *You must immediately give me some remedy, for me thinks I am poison'd.* The Surgeon, a man very expert in his profession, gave him presently a good draught of milk, and finding that the milk stay'd with him, he caus'd his head to be hung downwards, and at last the Milk came out, bringing the poison along with it, and by that means the *Grand Moro* was cur'd, and the Bassa's Brother laugh'd at by the Turks, for his ignorance in preparing the poison after the *African* way, which is, to make the composition so, as that it shall not do its effect till some time after it is administred. This slow operation of the poison causes many *Spaniards*, and *Italians* to renounce the Christian Faith. The reason is, that many Turks are addicted to the abominable sin, and the women are easily debauch'd by their slaves. Whence it comes, that having continu'd in their lewdness sometime, the women say to them, *If you will renounce your Religion, I will marry you, and of a poor slave, make you Master of this house and all I have.* These promises are tempting, and most of

the slaves, being ordinary Sea-men, and poor in their own Country, and consequently oblig'd to get their livelihood by hard labor, they are inveigled by these raking appearances of liberty and wealth, strengthened by the solicitations of a handsome woman, and so prefer the temporal before eternal happiness. Being thus agreed, the women give their husbands a slow poison, so that the husband dying some months after, the widdow marries the Renegado slave. There is no great inquisition made into these crimes by the Magistrate; inso-much that there are many who boast of their excellence in that Art.

It comes into my mind, that I once over-heard two French Renegadoes discoursing to this purpose. One of them said to the other, *Do you still visit your Wench?* The other answer'd, *I have seen her lately, but am weary of her, I have a dose in my Chest to send her going into the other world.* I also observ'd, while I was a slave at Pegelin's, that our Patron made a great feast at a Country house of his, and for greater pomp, the meat was carried thither by two hundred and fifty slaves (among whom I carried a dish of Nuts) who march'd all in a file, there being a certain distance between every twenty, and there was one who carried a Basket cover'd with a piece of Silk, wherein I suppose there was some kind of Pastry. The Guests were the most famous Captaines, and the richest Setters out of Gallies. The Bassa also was invited, with some of his principal Favourites; but twenty of his own slaves brought his meat and drink thither, for he would not trust Pegelin; yet was it not taken amiss. 'Twere better sometimes to eat with a poor *Alarbe*, in *Africk*, then to be invited to the entertainments of such great Persons.

RE-

RELATION XIX.

The Turks keep their words.

None of my precedent Relations I made it appear that Pegelin had no other God nor Religion than his Interest. Which I here hint again to heighten the Reader's astonishment, when he finds a person so destitute of Religion, to be so Religious an observer of his word.

Having been five months his slave, I went to speak with him concerning my ransom; and to move him to compassion, I kiss'd the sleeve of his Garment which hung down to the ground (an African complement) and said to him, *May it please your Excellency, I have been five months your slave; I question not but your excellency is by this time sufficiently inform'd what I am, to wit, a poor soldier, and not a person of wealth and quality, as your Excellency said you knew well enough when you bought me.* (For the Turks are very liberal in giving titles to the new slaves, calling one a Cavalier, another, a Count's Son, and saying the others are very rich, by that means to get a greater ransom out of them.) Pegelin made answer, *I know not yet who you are, but if I agree with you about your ransom, though I should afterwards come to know that you are much richer than I took you to be, I shall keep my word, as I have done with several other persons, naming to me among others a Merchant of Genna, called Marco Antonio Falconi.* But as I have said

else-

elsewhere, the treaty concerning my ransom was put off for some days, and I return'd to the Bath. The same night I enquir'd of some slaves of my acquaintance, whether our Patron had kept his word with his slaves, when they had agreed with him, and what was the story of *Marco Antonio Falconi*, of whom he had spoken to me. They told me that they had been Eye-witnesses of it against their wills; for they then row'd in the Galley; and they told me the whole story, to this effect.

A *Genoa-Merchant*, who had resided long at *Cadiz* in Spain, where he had carryed on a great Trade, being grown very rich, and having but one child, a Daughter, thought it time to give over trading, and return into his Country. He set all things in order, and embark'd himself with his Daughter, who was about nine years of age, in a Brigantine. They always kept in sight of land, for fear of meeting with the Turkish Pyrates. Being on the coast of *Valentia*, *Pegelin*, whose Gallies were thereabouts, discovers the Brigantine at a great distance, and gave order for the chasing of her. Those of the Brigantine, endeavour'd all they could with the help of Sails and Oars to get to land; but the Gallies, by reason of their abundance of Rowers, being come within Musket-shot of the Brigantine, the *Genoa Merchant* and the Mariners cast themselves into the Sea, and made a shift to swim a shore; and the young Girl was onely left in the Brigantine. Some Turks by *Pegelin's* order went into the Brigantine, to bring it away.

The Merchant being got ashore, and seeing his Daughter in the hands of the Turks, went as far as he could

could into the Sea, and holding up his Handkercher, made a sign to the Gallies to come and take him in. The Turks were astonish'd to see such a thing, and *Pegelin* himself, who sent out the Boat for him. The Voluntary-prisoner was brought before the General *Alli Pegelin*; who, jeering him, ask'd, why, having so fortunately escap'd, he would of his own accord come into slavery, which makes the most confident to tremble.

The Merchant, perceiving that he who spoke to him was the General, began this speech in the Italian Language, which *Pegelin* understood very well. Your Excellency is astonish'd to see me voluntarily render myself up a slave, a condition, which men, by a natural instinct, have all the reason in the world to fear. But the reason I shall give your Excellency will take away that astonishment. I am a Merchant of *Genoa*, I have traded some years in Spain, and I thought to retire with this Daughter, my onely childe into my Country. Your Excellency hath made her your prisoner, and you have taken me with her; for though it seem'd that I had escap'd, yet was I more a Prisoner then she, by my Fatherly affection. And therefore I thought fit to render my self to you, and if your Excellency will set me at a ransom, I will pay it if I can, if not, the satisfaction of having done what I ought for my daughter, will make me the more easily support the difficulties and inconveniences of slavery.

Pegelin, having attentively harkened to his discourse, said to him, You shall pay for the ransom of your self and your Daughter six thousand *Patacoons*. The *Genoese* immediately reply'd, I will do it. There was in the Galley a *Genoese* slave, who desir'd to

speaking with the General, which being told *Pegelin*, he was admitted, and said to him, *I know this prisoner very well, he is my Country-man, I have heard that he pays your Excellency six thousand Patacoons, but he is able to pay four times as much.* *Pegelin* reply'd, *Parola de mi e parola de mi*; that is, *My word is my word*. This shews, that Turks and Infidels keep their words, to the shame of Christians, who many times take occasion to break theirs.

RELATION. XX.

None so cautious but wine and women may betray.

A Gentleman of one of the most illustrious families of *Portugal*, whom we shall here call *Dom Oenophilo*, had been engag'd in many Duels and differences. But every one being blind in his own passion, he must needs have committed many great miscarriages; for notwithstanding his great quality, he had been twice sentenc'd to death at *Lisbon*, and yet by the intercession of that powerful Advocate *Mr. Mony*, which sometimes interprets the Laws as he pleases; and with the assistance of his Friends, *D. Oenophilo* was twice pardon'd. In the year 1637. he was further accus'd of some Murther, and to avoid the rigor of the Law, he embark'd in the night-time with his wife to go for the *Indies*, the common Sanctuary of the *Portuguez* Malefactors. Having been some days at Sea, the Ship was taken by the *Turkish* Pyrates;

Pyrras; and *Dom Oenophilo* and his Wife were sold to a Moor named *Cagarino*. This new slave agreed with his Patron for the ransoming of himself and his wife, conditionally that he should remain as a Hostage, and that his wife should return home at liberty to send over the ransom. His wife was sent away, and he devoutly expected the money; and being not oblig'd to work as the other slaves were, Idleness found him somewhat to do; for he fell in love with his Patroness, and not daring at first to discover his affection, he sat down in hopes of a convenient time to do it. It happen'd that he made acquaintance with two Knights of *Malta*, who were *French-men*, and slaves. These observing in *Dom Oenophilo* a great judgement, noble education, and an extraordinary natural eloquence, it so far heightned their friendship, that the two Knights invited *Dom Oenophilo* to drink a glass of wine, and press'd him to take a greater dose of it, then he was wont to do in *Portugal*. Having his head full of wine, and his mind of Love, he return'd home, and began to court his Patroness. His Patron coming in, and surprizing him at it fell upon the Gallant, and gave him two or three good cuffes oth' ear. *Dom Oenophilo*, who was no more circumspect in his slavery then he had been when he was at liberty, return'd the blows in the same coin, together with the interest. His Patron incens'd upon a double account, as well for the blows he had receiv'd, as for what had pass'd between him and his wife, being mad to be reveng'd for that double affront, ran streight to the *Bissa's* Palace, and made his complaints, requiring, that, according to the *Turkish* Laws, he should be burnt alive. Order was given to the *Sanses* (who are the Officers

Officers of Justice) to bring the Criminal before the Tribunal to answer for himself. *Dom Oenophilo* being brought before the Bassa, he said to him; You are accus'd for having beaten a Turk, and which is worse, your Patron, and according to the Laws of this Country, you are either to renounce the Christian Religion, or to be burnt alive. *Dom Oenophilo* deny'd the fact, alledging that he had onely defended himself from the blows, and he brought in a Turk for a witness, who spoke on his behalf. But the Bassa would not admit of his excuses, accounting the Patron's accusation a sufficient proof. He pronounc'd the sentence without any further solemnity, that *Oenophilo* should take his choice, either to renounce, or be burnt alive. The unfortunate man finding himself so put to it, answer'd, as a good Christian, and resolute Knight, that he would not renounce. Whereupon the sentence was pronounc'd, that *Dom Oenophilo* should be burnt alive. All things were prepar'd, and the *Saufes* conducted the Criminal to his punishment; but the Bassa commanded the execution to be suspended till further order. The Bassa minding his own concerns above all things, found a way to make his advantage of that offence, and propos'd this reason to those of his Council, who had given their voices for the sentence. If this Offender, said he to them, had kill'd another slave, his Patron would have been oblig'd to make satisfaction for the dead slave, or to resign the Delinquent to be dispos'd of to the advantage of the deceased Slave's Patron. This Offender hath beaten a Turk, which is a greater crime then to have kill'd a Christian; and upon the prosecution of his own Patron,

tron,

tron, we have condemn'd him to death, by which condemnation, his Patron hath lost the propriety he had in him, and it is devolv'd to me, as representing the person of the Grand Signor. Having therefore the power to pardon such as are condemn'd, I give that slave his life, and so it is consequent that he belongs to me.

This reason was approv'd by all the *Agas*, who are of his Council. *Dom Oenophilo* is declar'd the Bassa's slave by the Council of the *Agas*. And the Patron having lost the propriety of his slave, and receiv'd blowes, got also the reputation of being Cuckolded by him. *Dom Oenophilo* was sent among the slaves of the Bassa, having at each legge a Garter of a hundred weight of Iron. When I came to *Algiers*, he liv'd in the Bassa's Stables, where I was intimately acquainted with him, and found him a person full of Moral Vertues. And in that miserable slavery, by his prudence and noble Demeanour, he knew so well how to oblige all people, that he was continually visit'd, and his Country-men supply'd him with all things necessary. When I left *Algiers* in the year 1642. I left him in the same condition, loaden with Irons, and know not what became of him since.

RELA-

RELATION XXI.

A way to cure the Pox at Algiers without the help of either Doctor or Surgeon.

MY Patron *Alli Pegelin* had among his slaves one named *John Motoza*, who was as deeply as man could be in that which some call the *Neapolitane*, others the *French disease*, insomuch that he was thought incapable of doing any service whatsoever, as a slave. The Spring was coming on, and the Gallies were to go out. *John Motoza* was commanded to go aboard, where his employment was to row. This command troubled him extremely, for he was of opinion that a good sweating-tub would agree better with his body than the hard labor of a Galley, a hardship not easily imaginable by those who have not had the trial of it. He goes to his Patron, and says to him, *Your excellency hath given command that I should go aboard the Gallies, which labor I am absolutely unable to perform, as having not the use of either arms or leggs. What ailes you, says Pegelin to him? He confidently reply'd, I have got the Pox. Pegelin said to him smiling, Go get you aboard the Galley, it will contribute more to your health, then if you did sweat in Spain, or endure the other tortures necessary for the cure of your disease.* There was no appeal from what was positively said by *Pegelin*. *Motoza* goes aboard, is chain'd by the legge as the other slaves who were to row, and with the help of a Bull's

Bull's pizzle made to work as the rest. His constant Commons was old and dry Bisket, his drink fair water. At the end of forty days (I was Eye-witness of it) *Motoza* was absolutely cur'd. The reason is, that through extraordinary pains taking he had sweated extreemly, and had withall fed on dry meat. If any are troubled with the Pox, and loath to venture on those chargeable yet dangerous cures now practis'd, they may make use of the aforesaid remedy, which will prove so effectual, that after tryal made of it, they may give it their *Probatum est*.

RELATION XXII.

Of a French-man who would have turn'd Turk, but continu'd a Christian in spite of his teeth.

A French-slave belonging to *Alli Pegelin* had row'd several Voyages in the Gallies; but not able to brook that kind of life, he desir'd *Pegelin's* permission to renounce the Christian Religion, and to embrace the Turkish, which *Pegelin* would not suffer him to do, because the Renegadoes are worth much less then the Christians; for being once turn'd Turks, they are not oblig'd to row as the Christians are. This French-man was laugh'd at by his Companions, and to avoid being abus'd, as also to force his Patron to permit him to renounce, he address'd himself to some Renegadoes, and got a Turkish habit of them; which having put on, and shav'd him-

himself after the Turkish mode, he gave himself the name of *Mustapha*. Being so accoutred he went to a Garden of his Patron's without the City. Those who kept the house knew him well enough, and thought he had renounc'd his Religion, with the consent of his Patron. When the crafty *Pegelin* heard that the French-man was in his Garden, he went thither, where being come he call'd for *John*, which was the name of the French-man. *John* came and appear'd before *Pegelin*, answering resolutely, *My name is Mustapha and not John*. *Pegelin* seeing him in that equipage, call'd four slaves, who having laid him all along on the ground, cudgell'd him so long till at last he cry'd out; *My name is John, and not Mustapha; I am a Christian, and not a Turk, I will put on my Christian habit*. Thus it may be said that *Pegelin* cudgell'd a Christian into his Christianity, which he would have renounc'd.

RELATION XXIII.

Of the simplicity of a young Jewess.

AFTER I had got out of the *Masmora* at *Titman*, *M. Caloen*, a Turk who had the oversight of us, and I took a Chamber in that Quarter of the City where the Jews inhabit. Our Chamber was unfurnish'd; for, according to our manner of life, we had no need of furniture; and when we had a desire to buy any thing, the Jews accommodated us for a small piece of money. It happen'd that a young Jewess

Jewess having brought us something, she took occasion to fall into discourse with me in the *Portuguez* language, which I could make a shift to understand, and I answer'd her in *French*; which she understood well enough. She was about sixteen or eighteen years of age, as simple as one could have wish'd a woman. I ask'd her whether she were married: She answer'd, she was not. *Me-thinks*, said I, *it should be much more troublesome to you to live without a husband, then to abstain from the eating of Swins-flesh, which is so rigorously forbidden by the Law of Moses*. Whereunto she made answer, *Now that you talk of Marriage, pray tell me, is it celebrated all one in your Country, the Kingdom of Dunkirk, as it is here?* I said it was. *I would fain know*, said she, *whether a man may have as many wives there, as he pleases himself?* I answer'd, *No, marriage is there quite contrary to what is here; for it is lawful for one woman to have seven husbands, and all those husbands are in subjection to the wife*. She ask'd me, which of the seven lay with her. I reply'd, *That they took their turns, but that he who gave the woman most satisfaction had her oftenest*. This discourse pleas'd the young Jewess so well, that she took her leave with a sigh, saying, *God's blessing light on such a Country*.

RE-

RELATION XXIV.

Of the prudent retirement of a Pyrate.

IN the year 1639. there was at *Algiers* a Turkish Soldier, who had been engag'd in many courses at Sea as a private Soldier, and with much thrift having got together the sum of two hundred Patacoons, he thought himself rich enough to have the command of a little Vessel. He bought such a one as his stock could purchase, that is an open one, without any Deck, and set up a flagg as a signal for such as would venture to Sea along with him, that they should come aboard. Having got together sixteen soldiers, Turks and Renegadoes, they began to cruze up and down towards the Coast of *Spain*, between *Santaluz* and *Cadix*. Some Merchants of *Cadix* had a design to send aboard an *English Ship*, which lay in the Port of *Santaluz*, sixty bars of Silver. To avoid discovery (for to send silver out of the Country without the King's permission was a capital crime) the Merchants had agreed with a certain person, who gave in security for the delivery of the sixty barres of Silver into the *English Ship*. According to their contract, he came in the night time to the place where the Silver was, accompany'd by eighteen Adventurers, arm'd with Swords, little Bucklers, and four Muskets, Arms sufficient to defend themselves against the Officers of Justice. They put the Silver into a small Bark, to be carried aboard the *English Ship*. The little Pica-

room

room before-mention'd, perceiving it, came neer them, which the *Spaniards* seeing, expect him, with a resolution, in case they came up close to them, to leap in with their Swords drawn into the Turkish Vessel, and to kill all the Turks. The Turks began to fire, and the *Spaniards* making but a cold return with their Muskets, the Turkish Captain, who understood the work he had in hand very well, presently interr'd that the Christians wanted fire-arnes, and so order'd that his Vessel should not come neerer, but fire continually at a distance; which they did, and after an hours engagement, wherein there were four of the Adventurers kill'd, and as many wounded, the rest rendred themselves up to the Turks, who took the prisoners and the silver into their Vessel, leaving the *Spanish Bark* with the four dead bodies to the Mercy of the Sea. Three days after, the Bark with the four dead bodies was cast ashore neer *Santaluz*, where I then chanc'd to be. The Turkish Captain being return'd to *Algiers*, he divided the Booty according to the custom, or rather the order of the *Bassa*, to wit, the one half to him, because he had set out the Vessel at his own charge, and the other to be divided among the soldiers. Now after the eighth part had been deducted for the *Bassa*, and other charges, the Captain's part was thirty bars of silver valued at thirty thousand Patacoons. This good fortune got the Captain many Friends, insomuch that he was proffer'd the command of the best Ships belonging to *Algiers*. But he as a prudent man made them this answer; *I have endanger'd my life many times ere I could get together the sum of two hundred Patacoons, which was not enough to make an end of me, but I*

N

must

must run my self into further hazards. Now that I have enough to maintain my self as long as I live, I will enjoy my pleasure ashore, and laugh at the dangers of the Sea. He married the Daughter of a rich Tagarin, and liv'd very happily, according to his quality.

RELATION XXV.

How God provides for such as intend well.

IN the year 1641. being at *Alli Pegelin's* Bath, we had, among other Gardians (who are they that oversee the slaves at work) a *Spanish* Renegado, a Native of *Castilla la Vicia*, named *Amet*. It happen'd that we were to work abroad in the Country, and *Amet* had the oversight of thirty or forty Christians, and when the Christians were at a little distance, so as that they could not be seen by the other Guardians, he suffer'd them to work at their own discretion; and as soon as he perceiv'd any Turk in sight, he cry'd out like one enrag'd; *Work, you dogs, work, or I will cudgel your bones out of your skins.* Yet would he not touch any one, whispering to them; *Do not wonder that I keep such a stir on you, and therefore you need not over-work your selves, I do it onely that the other Guardians may not think I neglect my duty.* It happen'd that Summer, that our Patron *Pegelin* commanded *Amet* aboard his own Galley, to have a care of the Christians, and twice a day to see the Irons were fast about their leggs; as also to distribute the Bisket

Bisket among the slaves, and do some other services about the Galley. It chanc'd, that touching at the Coast of *Valentia* in *Spain*, at a place not much peopled, they cast Anchor, and a great number of the Turks went ashore, to seek for booty, and not meeting with any neer the Sea-side, they made a fire and dress'd meat ashore, as they are wont to do, when the soldiers of the Galley refresh themselves. In the mean time *Pegelin* gave order that fifty Christian slaves should be set ashore, fasten'd together by fives, to fetch water in little Runlets from a Spring about a quarter of a league thence, and that, to guard them, there should be twenty five Musketeers, and *Amet* with a cudgel in his hand, to drive the slaves. As they began to march, *Pegelin* cry'd out of his Galley to him who commanded the Musketeers; *Have a care of the Christians, and look also to Amet that he run not away, for I have no confidence of him.* With that order they went streight to the Spring, and having fill'd their Runlets were returning towards the Galley. The Musketeers follow'd them, with *Amet*, who discoursing with the souldiers, got into the Rear, and talking with him who brought it up, he said to him; *Pray stay a little, I have occasion to ease nature.* The other reply'd, *Uncivil fellow, do your business alone, is it fit I should stay to see it done?* and so follow'd the company. *Amet* in the mean time makes as if he would let down his breeches, and perceiving they were got about a Musket-shot from him, he turn'd his back, and made such haste away, that he got to a little Castle not far thence. The Turks discharg'd some of their Muskets, but he was out of their reach. The rest being return'd with the water

to the Galley, *Pegelin* ask'd where *Amet* was? Hearing that he had made his escape, he was very angry with the soldiers, who excus'd themselves, saying, that the Castle was so near that he had got in to it.

A young lad about fourteen years of age, a *Renegado* also, born at *Marseilles*, named *Mustapha* (whom I knew very well) waited on *Pegelin* in the Galley, as a Page, hearing their discourse concerning *Amet*, not saying a word, went ashore with the soldiers, who were busie about the dressing of their meat, and talking with them, observ'd the way which led towards the Castle. He return'd into the Galley, went down into the place where his cloaths were, put on a clean shirt, and his best Waistcoat, and went again out of the Galley; no body minding him, and finding an opportunity, follow'd *Amet* to the Castle with the like success.

RELATION XXVI.

A pleasant piece of simplicity of a Dunkirker, a Slave.

IN the year 1641. there was among us a *Dunkirk* slave, named *John Bellinck*, Brother to *Cornelius Bellinck*, Master of a Merchant-man which was taken by the Turkish Pyrates and brought to *Algiers*. *Cornelius Bellinck* as a resolute *Dunkirker*, lost his life in defending his Ship, and his Brother *John* was brought a slave to *Algiers*. He fell to the *Bassa's* share,

share, who employ'd him as a Marriner in his Ships, for it was his profession. He had also made several courses in the Gallies as a Rower, and in the Ships as an ordinary Sea-man. It happen'd that having some business with a Jew, named *Pharett*, concerning a Bill of exchange, the Jew ask'd me whether I knew not a *Dunkirk*-slave named *John Bellinck*? whereto replying that I did, the Jew said to me. *Pray bring me where he is, I would fain speak with him, for I have order to redeem him, and send him home to his Country.* I was very glad to bring this good news to *Bellinck*, and do that service to the Jew, (for I stood in need of his Drug) and so I brought the Jew to the *Bassa's* Bath, where meeting with *Bellinck*, I said to him, *Bellinck, I bring you good news, this Jew hath order to pay your ransom, and send you home to your Country.* He was so surpriz'd at those words, that he cast himself at the feet of the Jew, saying to him in Dutch, *Ah good Master Jew, redeem me for the death and passion-sake of Jesus Christ.* I could not forbear laughing at that complement, which the Jew observing, ask'd me the reason of it. I told him in Spanish what charms *Bellinck* us'd to obtain his favour. The Jew also laugh'd at it, and said to me, *Tell him in your language, that what I intend to do for him shall be upon no other account then his own.*

RELATION XXVII.

The odde traverses of Fortune that happen to Slaves.

IN the discourse of my unfortunate voyage, I related, how that sailing from *S. Sebastians* in *Biscay* towards *England*, our Ship with its loading, and sixteen Passengers were taken by the Turkish Pyrates. Among these sixteen, there were two young men, *Biscayans*, one named *Turineo*, the other *John*, who came aboard us with a design to go to *Dunkirk*, to their Uncle *Dom Turineo de Fustamente*, Pagador of the naval Armado of *Flanders*. These two young men, by our common misfortune, fell into slavery among the Turks. They had never been out of their Country before, and that new course of life, amidst so many inconveniences and miseries, went extremely against the hair with them. But there being many *Biscayans* among *Pegelin's* slaves, and they (as I often observ'd) very ready to assist their Country-men, *John* and *Turineo* receiv'd some relief of them, and so made a shift to rub out pretty well. They had not been there long ere I observ'd, that a Renegado, a *Biscayan*, under pretence of being their Country-man, came every day to the Bath, to discourse with the two young men. And whereas that place is dangerous for young persons brought up in a Country, where the abominable sin of Sodomy is unknown, I was afraid the Renegado's kindness proceeded from some

some design he had to debauch them, and so gave them notice that they should take heed of him. They thank'd me for my care of them, telling me, that the Renegado gave them shirts, shoes, and some money, and that he did it onely upon the account of charity towards them, as Country-men, and that he never spoke to them of renouncing their Religion, nor of any debauchedness, and that they were in hopes by the assistance they receiv'd from him, to drive on some little trade as many other slaves did. Which I found afterwards that they did; for with the money they had of the Renegado, they now and then bought a bottle of Brandy, which they sold by retail, and within the space of three months, they made such gains, that they were partners with others in a Tavern of the Bath; so that they liv'd very well for slaves. I left them driving on the same trade in *January 1642*. when I return'd for Christendom. I brought a letter from them to their Uncle, *Dom Turineo de Fustamente*, whom I acquainted in what condition I had left his Nephews, and shew'd him the easiest way for their redemption.

About a year after *Dom Turineo* sent to me to *Bruges*, the place of my residence, an Officer of his named *Juan Baptista Terris*, to tell me, that I should do him a great kindness, if I would come over to *Dunkirk*, to enquire among some Turkish Prisoners taken by the Pyrates, whether there were any fit to be exchange'd for his Nephews. Being come to *Dunkirk*, I went, upon *D. Turineo's* desire, to the prison, where I found about a hundred Turkish slaves, kept in a Cellar, and no better treated then the Christians in *Barbary*. Having call'd for the

Arrais, that is the Captain, I ask'd him whether there were any one among his people, who would undertake, to get over two Christian slaves from *Algiers* in exchange for some of them. And after I had examin'd that Captain, and other Turks whom I knew, and among others an *English* Renegado, who had been a Gunner in one of the Pyrates who had taken us, and finding no likelihood of making an exchange, (for they were all poor) I was just come to the door to be gone, when one of them said to me, *What, do you not know me?* I answer'd, *No, Friend, I do not.* Whereupon the other reply'd, *When I saw you last, you were a poor slave, as you see me now.* Why, who are you, said I? *I am,* said he, *that Biscayan Renegado, who reliev'd your Companions John and Turineo, my Country-men.* I went to give *Dom Turineo de Fustamente* an account of what had past; but dinner being on the Table, *Let us sit down,* says *Dom Turineo*, and you may tell us at dinner, what you have done with the *Turks*. I gave him a short account of all, not omitting the story of the *Biscayan* Renegado who was in prison. *Dom Turineo* being a person of great Authority at *Dunkirk*, gave order that the Renegado should be brought in to the room where we din'd. The *Biscayan* was brought in, and falling on his knees he took a pair of Beads out of his pocket, and then said in the *Spanish* language; *As soon as I was taken, I endeavour'd all I could to get a Psalter, that I might pray to our Blessed Lady, to make it known to the Christians, that though I have been a Renegado, yet have they never been injur'd or ill-treated by me, but that I have always reliev'd them to the utmost of my power.* My misfortune in renounc-

ing

ing my Religion is to be attributed to the cruelty of my Patron, and here is a man (pointing to me) who can testify how I behav'd my self towards the Christian slaves. The words of the Renegado were so prevalent, that *Madam Malquarto* (who was the Mistress of the house, for *Dom Turineo* tabled with her) rose up, and gave the Renegado a shirt, and a good piece of mony. The next day *D. Turineo* had him reconcil'd to the Catholick Church, by a Jesuit, named *Father Carion*, and afterwards got him set at liberty. They bought him Sea-man's cloaths and put him into the Armado, and so he escap'd rowing all his life in the *Spanish Gallies*, as his other Renegado-companions were forc'd to do.

This happen'd in the year 1643. and three years after, walking on the *Burgh*, at *Bruges* with some Friends, we saw coming out at the great Gate two *Spanish* Captains, marching very fiercely with their Canes in their hands, upon which we were saying among our selves, *Those Gentlemen are not a little proud of their Captain-ships.* Coming neerer us, I knew one of them to be the fore-mentioned *John*, to whom I said, *Pray Sir, is not your name Don John?* whereto he answering it was; *And were you not a slave at Algiers? And did you not know there a Christian slave, named James Zeveren, a Dunkirker, (which was my name in Barbary?)* Then he quitted his gravity and embrac'd me. I intreated him to dine with me, but he being on a hasty march, we onely took a glass of wine together. I told him the story of the Renegado, which he was glad to hear; and he told me, how he had row'd in the *Gallies*, and suffer'd much; but that then his friends had pro-

procur'd him the command of a Company, though he had not serv'd for it, and that he was in hopes of some better fortune. The next year he was kill'd in his Majesty's service.

RELATION XXVIII.

A Slave makes use of any thing for his livelihood.

BEing newly come to Pegelin's Bath, there were four hundred slaves commanded out to work at a Country house of our Patron's two Italian miles out of the City, and to levell a little hill. The order was given the night before, and at Sun-rising next morning, the Guardians conducted us to our work. As we went along, I fell into discourse with one who had been a slave a long time, a Frenchman. Having an empty bag hanging over his shoulder, I ask'd him what he would do with it? He made answer, *You are yet but an Apprentice in the profession of slavery, and I am a Crafts-Master in this kind of life, and I will shew you by evident reasons, that a slave going to work in the Country, is to be furnish'd with three things, a bag, a piece of bread, and a spoon. As to the bread, said I, 'twill do very well, for the Guardian commands you to go which way he pleases, and if the Bisket be distributed in your absence, you may have nothing to eat. And as to the spoon, it does well also, for yesterday, there was a distribution of Barley-broath, and for want of a spoon, I was forc'd*

to make use of my hand, (when we are at work out of the City, there is a small allowance of Galley-Bisket, and Barley-Broath) but as to the bag, I cannot conceive what advantage can be made of it. He made me the same answer, Time and experience will teach you, that a Bag is a necessary thing for a slave. We came to the Country house, and having wrought till within two hours of night, we return'd to the City in small companies of ten and twelve together, for the Guardians see that the slaves when they go to work, hide not themselves, and get out of the way to avoid working. As we return'd to the City, a Spaniard who was with us (one much respected among the slaves, and who might well be a Graduate in the University of Thieves) said, See, there's a poor Alarke with a flock of Sheep before him, it shall go hard but I will have one of them without money. Having done his work with the help of a cord, which being put about the Sheep's neck kept it from bleating; But how, said he, shall we get in at the Gate without being examin'd? The French-man, lends the Spaniard his bagg, and said to me, Do you now see, Dunkirker, what use may be made of a bagg? This passage taught me, that every one is to be believ'd in his own profession.

RELATION XXIX.

Of the fidelity of a husband, and the unfaithfulness of his wife.

IN the year 1638. the Gallies of *Algiers* landed some Turks on Christian land, who being conducted by a treacherous Renegado, a Native of the Country, took many Christians, who were afterwards sold at *Algiers*. Among these slaves, there was a man whom we will call *Joseph*, with his wife, named *Vipra*, both bought by *Mahomet Celibi Oiga*; *Joseph's* work was to dress the Horses and the Mules, and *Vipra* waited on *Mahomet's* wife. In the year 1639. *Mahomet Celibi* said one night to *Joseph*, *To-morrow morning at break of day, take the Mule, and go to Babazon-Gate, and there you will find some Christian slaves with Horses and Mules going two leagues hence for coals, go along with them, and bring a load.* The next day, *Joseph* goes to the Gate, but finding no body there, he goes forwards, thinking the other slaves had been before. Having gone about an hours riding, all along the Sea-side, he sees a Bark, goes as near it as he could, to discover the men, and perceives they were Christians; whereupon he turns the Mule loose, and runs to the Bark. The Marriners receiv'd him, and told him they came from *Majorca*, with order to carry away some slaves of that Country, and whereas the slaves came not, those of the Bark were afraid they had not receiv'd the

the letter, whereby notice was sent them, and that themselves might be discover'd, in regard it was day. They proffer'd *Joseph* a hundred Patacoons, and promis'd to carry him along with them, if he would return to the City, and give notice to those slaves of *Majorca*. But *Joseph* would not leave a certainty for an uncertainty, and said, *I am now confident of my liberty, whereas if I return to the City, it may be your design will be discover'd, and I shall be made more a slave then ever, and if it ever come to be known, that I have had any hand in the business, three hundred blows with a cudgel will hardly excuse me.* *Joseph* had hardly made an end of excusing himself, ere some Turks pass'd by that way, who seeing that those of the Bark were habited after the Christian mode, (wherein I conceive those undertakers had mistaken themselves, that they had not been habited like *Africans*) began to raise an alarm. Those of the Bark fearing they might be surpriz'd by some Brigantine, made all the hast they could to Sea, having *Joseph* along with them. The Bark soon got out of sight, and the alarm ceas'd. The Christian slaves whom *Joseph* thought to be before him, were but come thither when the alarm ceas'd, so that finding the Mule, they said among themselves, *This is Mahomet Celibi's Mule, let us take her home with us; his slave hath either been kill'd or taken by the Alarbes.* The Mule was brought home, and *Joseph* given over for a dead man by his Patron, and lamented by his wife *Vipra*. But in a short time, her sorrow ceas'd, for she fell in love with a Renegado, named *Assan*, who had been a slave of the same Patron *Mahomet's*.

In the mean time, *Joseph* got to *Majorca*, and
thence

thence to his own Country, where he related at length, what had happen'd to him, as well during the time of his slavery, as at his deliverance, yet with extraordinary discoveries of the trouble he was in for the absence of his beloved *Vipra*. *Joseph* fold all he had, and, with the relief of some good people, he got together the sum of five hundred *Paracoons*. Five months were now pass'd away since *Joseph* was numbred among the dead; at the end of which term *Mahomet Oiga* receiv'd a letter, to this effect. "Sir, by the great mercy of God, I recover'd my liberty the day you sent me for coals, by means of a Bark of *Majorca*. I cannot imagine you will charge me with any unfaithfulness for doing what I have done, for every man endeavors the retrival of his Liberty. While I was your slave, you demanded of me five hundred *Paracoons* for the ransom of my wife and my self, I send herewith order for the payment of the said sum, accounting my self still a slave, as long as my wife shall continue without her liberty. I have such a confidence of your kindness, that I presume this proffer will not be unacceptable to you. This Letter was shewn to *Vipra*, who was not well pleased at it, for the affection she bore the Renegade *Affan* had smother'd all the conjugal love she should have had for her husband; so that she said publicly that she would not return into her Country. That resolution of hers troubled the good man *Mahomet Celibi*, for he would rather have receiv'd the five hundred *Paracoons*, and set *Vipra* at liberty. But his wife told him, *Vipra* is desirous to embrace the *Mahometane* Religion, and will you for five hundred *Paracoons* hinder a work so

acceptable to our Prophet? Besides, all the neighbourhood knows her design, and if you send her away, you will be look'd upon as a favourer of the Christians. Upon these representations of his wife, he thought fit to leave the business in suspense.

About that time I came to be slave to the same Patron *Mahomet*, and having heard the story of *Vipra* and her husband, I stood one day at the door with her, who said to me, *Why are you so melancholy?* I answer'd, *Because I am not so happy as you are.* She ask'd me why? I reply'd, *Because you may be set at liberty when you please, for I hear your Husband hath sent five hundred Paracoons for your ransom, and I wonder to find you so unwilling to return into your Country, to your Husband who is so kind, and so faithful to you, as also to exercise the Catholick Religion among your friends and Relations.* She roundly made answer, *A Turkish Garment will become me as well as a Spanish Petticoat.* And with those words she left me and went into the house; whence it might easily be infer'd, that the love she had for her Gallant, was greater then what she had for her Religion, Country, Husband, and Relations.

RELATION XXX.

A Scuffle between the Spanish and Portuguese Slaves.

IN one of my former Relations I made mention of a Christian Church at *Algiers*, which is in the Bath of the *Duana*, and that some *Portuguez* slaves had the keeping of the Altar in it. Aug. 15. 1641. being the Feast of the Assumption of our Blessed Lady, the Altar was richly dress'd, and among other Ornaments, there was upon the Altar the Armes of *Portugal*, with these words, *Exaltat humiles, & deponit superbos*. Service being ended, and most of the Christians gone out, two *Spanish* slaves came into the Church, either to pray, or out of curiosity, to see the Ornaments, and coming up to the Altar, one of them, who understood two or three words of *Latine* begin to read what was written on the Arms of *Portugal*, and said to his Companion, who ask'd him what it meant; *This signifies, God exalts the humble and pulls down the proud; this is spoken in contempt of our the Spanish Nation*, for that year the Kingdom of *Portugal* had revolted. Whereupon, without any more ado, one of the *Spaniards* tears the Armes with the Inscription, and cast the pieces all about the place. This was no sooner perceiv'd by a *Portuguez* slave, but the *Spaniard* had three or four good blows over the face ere he could get to the Church-door. The *Spaniards* defending themselves made

made a shift to get out of the Church, through a certain part of the Bath, and though the place was full of *Portuguezes*, yet having made their way into the Street, all that were thereabouts at first made a ring about the Combatants. Afterwards, those who were affected to the King of *Spain*, reliev'd the *Spaniards*; yet wanted there not great numbers of *Portuguezes*, who came in to the assistance of their Country-men; so that in less then half an hours time they seem'd to be two Armies of Christian slaves engag'd, but having no other weapons, then their fists, some stones, and staves. The Turks seeing this tumult of the slaves, enquir'd what the reason of it might be; which having understood, they said to the slaves, *You despicable crew of Dogs and Savages, in the first place get your liberty, and you may afterwards at leisure dispute the differences of your Kings, in the Field, and not here*. Whereupon, with ropes-ends, Bulls-pizzles, and cudgels, they pitted the Combatants, and sent them every one to his quarters.

RELATION XXXI.

A Slave ought to be distrustful of the great kindness of his Patron.

IN the year 1641. the Duke of *Braganza* coming to be King of *Portugal*, sent Envoys to all the Governors of Islands and Garrisons to draw them to his party, before the King of *Spain* had taken order

der for the contrary. Among other Envoys, there was one a Religious man, who ere he was got far from *Lisborn*, was taken by the Turkish Pyrates, and brought to *Algiers*. I happen'd to be at the water-side, and the good Father coming ashore I saluted him in Latine, telling him I was troubled at his misfortune, and that he was the first Religious man of his Order that I had seen in that Country. He gravely answer'd without looking on me, *Pray God I may be the last*. Two days after, he was sold in the Market with some other slaves. My Master *Alli Pegelin* bought him at twelve thousand Paracoons, and from the Market-place, before he came to the Bath, (the ordinary Quarters of the slaves) he went to his new Patron's, to make him a proffer of his service. *Alli Pegelin*, who was extremely subtle in discovering the humors and quality of his slaves, that he might make his advantage thereof when they came to treat about their ransome, entertain'd the Religious man very kindly, and said to him, being bare-headed, *Be cover'd I pray, I see you are a considerable person, and will not be able to brook the miseries of the Sea. 'Tis very true*, replies the Fryar, *and the Soldiers have taken away all I had*. Whereto *Pegelin* made answer, *Those Soldiers were ill-bred Raskals, not to have a respect for persons of your worth, and if you want cloaths, or linnen, or money, I will order you what shall be requisite*. The Religious man answer'd, that he stood in need of all those things. Whereupon *Pegelin* gave order to a Jew who stood by, to deliver him so much cloath as would serve him, six shirts, and fifteen Paracoons, and so sent the Religious man to the Bath where we were.

That

That night the Father came and walk'd upon the Terrace of the Bath; some of us ask'd him what news from Christendom, and what he thought of our common Patron *Alli Pegelin*. He told us that our Patron was a very courteous and reasonable man. *He would needs have me to be cover'd*, said he, *and hath comforted me very much, and what is more, hath given me shirts, cloath, and money. Believe me, there are not many Princes in Christendom, who would shew so much kindness to a slave, and not know him*. We made answer, *Assure your self, these kindnesses and respects will cost you very dear one time or other*. But he laugh'd at us. He said Mass every day in the Church of our Bath, and all the *Portuguez* came to hear it, and that ended, they conducted the Religious man to the door of the Bath, he coming last of all; and then with many *Baïso las manos*, every one went his ways. This life was well enough for a slave; but after he had continu'd there some years, *Pegelin* demanding twelve thousand Paracoons for his ransome, he was so astonish'd thereat, that he fell into a grief, and dy'd within a few days after. He was a very vertuous man, as I shall have occasion to shew in another Relation. The excessive kindness of *Alli Pegelin* occasion'd his miscarriage.

RELATION XXXII.

Of a Religious Man, a Slave at Algiers, who out of weakness renounc'd the Christian Religion, and afterwards repenting suffer'd Martyrdom.

Father Joseph, a Dominican Frier, having liv'd some years in the *West-Indies*, and returning to his Country (*Valentia* in Spain) was taken by the Pirates of *Algiers*, where being sold, his Patron told him, that if he would pay a good ransom, he would set him at liberty. Father Joseph, being a person of a cheerful humor, and a pleasing disposition, (as shall be seen anon) made answer that he would, conditionally that he should be kindly treated, fare well, ly on a Mattrass, and not work; upon which terms he would pay six thousand Ducats for his ransom. The Patron, thinking he had the 6000. Ducats already in his Chest, treated Father Joseph according to the agreement. Having thus far'd well, and had all things requisite for the space of a year, the Patron seeing there was no likelihood of receiving the Ransom-mony, commanded another slave of his, a *Spaniard*, to bestow a hundred blows with a cudgel (an ordinary punishment in *Barbary*) on the soles of Father Joseph's feet. The poor man was fasten'd in an Instrument fit for that purpose, which in the Turkish language is call'd *Falaca*. Father Joseph seeing the *Spaniard* coming towards him, said to him, *Have a care Christian, consider*

der what you do; you know that I am a Priest, and if you touch me, you will be excommunicated. Whereupon the honest *Spaniard* said to his Patron, *I am a Christian, and your slave, beat me as much as you please, I will not be excommunicated.* The Patron call'd out another of his slaves, a *Portuguez*, who was glad to execute such a Commission upon a *Spaniard*, laughing at the excommunication. When Father Joseph had recover'd of those blows, and came abroad into the Streets, some other slaves his friends taking occasion to bewail his misfortune, he would say to them laughing, *Is there any one among you who would not endure a hundred bangs with a cudgel, to fare well a whole year, and to deceive a dogg of a Turk?* His Patron despairing of his ransom, sold him very much to his loss; for he was look'd upon as a cheat. His new Patron sent him to quarter at the Bath of the *Duana*, where there is one of the four Christian Churches which are at *Algiers*. Most of the Priests live at the Baths where the Christian Churches are, and are maintain'd by the Alms they receive from the slaves. And so paying their Patron's ordinarily three *Paracons* a month, they are exempted from working. In the year 1640. I found him in that Bath of the *Duana*; but most of the slaves there being *Portuguezes*, there always happen'd some difference between them and Father Joseph, who was a *Spaniard*; insomuch that his Patron was forc'd to permit him to come and live at *Alli Pegelin's* Bath, where I came to be intimately acquainted with him. Every Sunday, when I was exempted from working, I heard his Sermons, which were full of learning and eloquence. He was a lover of good cheer, and had a great veneration for

the Patriarch *Noah*, for his excellent invention of Planting the Vine. One day we took him to the Tavern, where, for want of Wine-glasses, we made use of a Church-Lamp, which was of Glass, and Father *Joseph* thinking the wine so much the better out of that, took off three Lamps of it, each containing a quart or better, and so laden, went his way very much our friend. Shortly after I was set at liberty, and Father *Joseph* continu'd there till the year 1645. so that seeing no likelihood of recovering his liberty, or haply drawn in by the licentious life allow'd by the *Alcoran*, he forgot himself so far as to renounce the Christian Faith, turning a Mahumetane, with extraordinary acclamations of the Moors and Turks, who set him on horse-back with a Dart in his hand, and so conducted him through all the Streets of the City, as it were in triumph. And abusing the Christians, they said to them as he went along, *Behold your great Papas*, (so the Turks call the Christian Priests) *whom you esteem'd so highly*. This accident extremely troubled the Christians, both Catholics and Protestants. It happen'd through God's permission, that at that time there were at *Algiers* two Fathers, one a Jesuit, the other a Discalceate Carmelite, a *Genoese* named *Frater Angeli*, a man of exemplary vertue. These two Fathers were extremely troubled at the miscarriage of Father *Joseph*, as also for the scandal which the Christians had receiv'd thereby, and resolv'd to remonstrate unto him, how highly he had scandaliz'd so many Christian slaves, who had endur'd a thousand times more misery than he had, and yet persever'd with so much constancy and patience in the Christian Faith. By these and the like

like remonstrances, Father *Joseph* (who was now called *Isonf*) was so stirr'd, that he promis'd the two Fathers that he would forsake the pernicious Mahumetane Religion, and be reconcil'd to the holy Church, and to that end he desir'd to make his Confession, and to receive the Blessed Sacrament of the Altar. Which he did the same night very secretly, for if the Turks had known that those two Fathers had concern'd themselves in the conversion of a Renegado, they would hardly have escap'd being burnt alive. The next day *Isonf* appears in the Streets, cloath'd as a Christian, whereat the whole City was astonish'd. He was taken, and carried before the *Duana*, that is, the Tribunal. They ask'd him why he had chang'd the habit of his Religion? He resolutely answer'd that he was a Christian, a Priest, and of a Religious Order, and that he would dye a Christian. And as to what had pass'd, that he had done it by the suggestion of the Devil. Upon this answer, the Judges thought fit to order him to be cudgell'd on the soles of the feet, to drive those scruples out of his mind.

That sentence was executed, but to no purpose, for he persever'd, and said he would dye a Christian. They threatn'd him with death, and seeing at last, that all their menaces prevail'd nought upon him, they condemn'd him to be burnt alive with a gentle fire. The *Saules* (the Officers of Justice) let him out of the *Baboloer-Gate*, and got an Anchor, and having set it with the reeth into the ground, ty'd Father *Joseph* to it. He made the best advantage he could of the short remainder of his life; for he begg'd pardon of God, and the Christians, who were present in great

numbers, exhorting them to continue constant in the Christian Faith. In the mean time Wood was brought, which was set at five foot distance all about him. Being set on fire, the flame augmented the courage of that holy Martyr, who louder and louder begg'd forgiveness of God for the scandal he had given to the Christians, exhorting them to perseverance in the Christian Religion. At last, smother'd by the smoke, he fell down, leaving to all the Christian slaves an example of a true Religious man, and a most penitent Christian.

RELATION XXXIII.

Of the design we had to render our selves Masters of the Ship which brought us to Tituan.

IN the discourse of my Voyage, I mention'd how twenty Four Christians of us had resolv'd to master the Turkish Ship, wherein we had twice embark'd for *Tituan*, and by reason of contrary winds were twice forc'd back to *Algiers*. Being at Sea in the said Ship, we had observ'd the Master understood not his charge very well, and that the Guard he set for the securing of us, was not sufficient, nor well dispos'd, and that the least part of the Turks belonging to the Ship were soldiers, and the greatest Merchants, and these so curious about their Armes, that all their Muskets and Cuttelasses were pack'd up in baggs of cloth, and well corded, that the air might not hurt them. We had also observ'd, that there was a Box full of half-pikes in the Pilot's Cabin, at the Stern, where

where the Master and his Mate lay. Being ashore the second time, the chief actor in the enterprise propos'd to us one after another, how, at our next embarking, we might destroy those Turks, become Masters of the Ship, and, with our liberty, get very great wealth; for there were among us twenty four Jews, most of them Lapidaries; which double hope much augmented our courage. The principal undertaker we shall here call *Bortemond*.

M. *Caloen* and I needed not to have run our selves into any danger, as being already assur'd of our liberty, and engaging our selves in that business, we might be kill'd, or at least receive a hundred blows with a cord on the belly, if it had been discover'd; yet to procure the liberty of the other slaves our Friends, we promis'd to run the same hazard with them. Going aboard the third time, the Undertaker hid a Dagger, two great Turkish Knives, and two pound of powder in a bag of Bisket, which was carried to the Prow, where the Christians lay, for the Bisket was for them. The wind having brought us in a few hours, a good distance from the Coast of *Algiers*, we began to consult, how, and when our enterprise should be put in execution, and every one gave his advice. The result was, that we who lay at the Prow, should have the two Knives, and the Dagger, and that we should make use of a Cramp-Iron, and twelve Shovels, wherewith they took in and cast out the Ballast. The other eight Christian slaves lay on the Deck, for day and night, they were to have a care of the sails; for the Turks have Christian slaves for their Sea-men; those had for their Arms each of them two great Bullets of six pound weight, where-
with

with they undertook to kill the Master and his Mate, in their Cabin, and to cast down the half-pikes before-mentioned. At the same time the twelve others were to kill three or four Turks who kept a guard at the Stern, and to enter into the room where the rest of the Turks lay with their arms engag'd, as I said, and to dispatch them. And that the four Turks who guarded at the Stern might not observe when the sixteen Christians who lay in the Prow, came out, the eight Christians who lay on the deck, came four or five nights one after another, to take Tobacco before the Hatch, under which we were, that at the hour of the enterprize they might be all together on the Deck, without any notice taken by the guard. And in case the Turks at the Stern should make too great resistance, the order was, that we should retreat to the Prow, where we were to leave four of our companions, who were Gunners, and they should have turn'd two Guns from the Prow towards the Poop, charging them with a little bag like a Cartridge, full of small stones; those two Guns, which were ready, being enough to clear the Stern of the Turks, and send them into the other world. As for the Jews, there was no fear of them, for they lay all below in the Hold, whence they could not get out but one by one, so that one Christian with an Iron-bar was enough to secure them all. The day appointed was the last of *January*, an hour before day. We were at the Prow all night, with hope, fear, and silence, expecting the signal, which was three knocks with the hand on the Hatch, which we with the assistance of our Companions above could make a shift to open. We had also an Hour-Glass, that when the time were

were come every one should be ready; but there was no signal given, and after Sun-rising, the Hatch being opened by the Master's order, the Undertaker came into our room, and made this excuse, that the Turks had kept too strong a watch that night; but I think, he should rather have said, that his heart had fail'd him in the prosecution of his enterprise.

RELATION XXXIV.

Curiosity is satisfy'd by Time and Patience.

IN the year 1639. being bound from *England* to *St. Lucars* in *Spain*, and having been thirteen days at Sea, and not seen land; our Master took the height of the Sun with his Astrolabe, and found that we were at the altitude of *Portugal*, and that before night we should see two Islands called *Las illas Berlingas*. Coming accordingly near the said Islands, we perceiv'd two Ships crusing up and down. Our Master, named *Vincent Arris*, a man of great experience in Sea-affairs, imagin'd that the two Ships were Turkish Pyrats, whereupon he commanded the Guns to be unloaden, and, instead of Bullets, to be charg'd with bars of Irons, saying, that if those two Ships had any design to engage us, they would come on in the night, and that being neer, the bars would do them more mischief then the bullets. Night came on, and the two Ships were out of sight. We Passengers were afraid, we should be forc'd to engage in the night; but the Master said he was not of that opinion; whereupon we took each of us a draught of Sack,

Sack, and with that went to bed. The Master set the accustomed Watch, but failing with a forewind, the Sentinel at the Prow could not see before him. It happen'd that e're we had slept much above an hour, a Boy who was with the Watch on the Prow perceiv'd two Ships, and began to cry out Alarm. Those two Ships were then got so neer, that no body durst stay on the Deck, to put the long boat over-board; for when the boat is on the Deck, the Ship cannot without inconvenience be so well defended, nor the enemy be kept from boarding. All the Seamen, who were about sixty in number, were presently in a posture of fighting, every man in his Station, and three at every Gun. The Master commanded all the Port-holes to be shut, the lights to be kept close, and that all should be silent. He further order'd the Gunners on one side of the Ship, that when he stamp'd thrice with his foot, they should take it for a signal, to open the Port-holes, put out the Guns, and give fire. He had also order'd eight Trumpeters to sound with the discharging of the Guns. In the mean time, the two Pyrates were got so neer, that there wanted onely their coming aboard our Ship with their swords drawn. Whereupon the Master gave the signal, and his orders were so punctually observ'd, that in a moment, the Port-holes were opened, and the Guns fir'd. At the same time the Trumpets began to sound, and silence was converted into noise, and the two Ships being very neer us, we clearly heard the Iron-bars shot out of our pieces, making their way through their Ships, and the crys of those who were in them. After discharging, the Guns were drawn in, and the Trumpets con-

tinu'd the alarm. This dreadful din made in the night-time, might well put the most confident among us into a little fright. The two Ships having found, and what is more, felt, notwithstanding the silence, that we were not asleep, pass'd by without making any return. Our Master perceiving it, came on the Deck, caus'd the Boat to be put over-board, furl'd up the main-sail, and uncover'd the Hatches. Which last was indeed the most necessary; for all the windows being shut, and the Hatches of the Deck cover'd, the smoak of the powder caus'd a thick obscurity.

All things being put into a posture of defence, the Master doubled the Watches, and gave order that every one should be ready against the break of day. The next morning before Sun-rising we discover'd the two Ships which came straight towards ours. The Master commanded all his people to come upon the Deck, encouraging them in few words, shewing the Colours of the two Ships, which were Turks, and telling them that the onely way to avoid slavery was to fight valiantly. That done, he order'd some prayers to be said, according to their way, and we Passengers, who were Catholicks, pray'd in ours. Every man had two glasses of wine, and the main sail was furl'd up, as a signal, that we had no mind to run away. The Targuer-fences were hung all about the Ship, and the red Flag set up at the stern. In this posture we expected about an hour; but the two Pyrates observing the bulk of our Ship, so many people on the Deck, and those resolv'd to fight, durst not come too neer us. Which our Master perceiving, order'd a Gun to be discharg'd as it were to defie them,

them, and finding they had no stomach to the business, we prosecuted our voyage. I was extremely desirous to know what had pass'd in the two Turkish Ships after we had fired upon them, in regard the men in them had cry'd out extremely; and having seen the Turkish Flaggs I would have known from what Port in *Barbary* they came, and what number of men and Guns they had, and the reason was, that being so neer our Ships, and seeing none on the Deck to defend it, they had not cast out the Cramp-Irons, and made some return to our shot.

In the year 1641. while I liv'd with *Cataborn Mustafa* (as I have related elsewhere) I often'd discoursed with some other Christian slaves of several Nations, who were also lodg'd in the same *Fondouq*. One night they were talking of accidents at-Sea, and telling how that many times, through the conduct of the Commander, a Ship might escape great dangers, and that when there is any dissention between the Captain, his Officers, and Soldiers, they never do any thing to purpose, especially in Pyrates. Whereupon a *French*-slave related how that some two years before being with a Pyrate of *Algiers* on the Coast of *Portugal*, one night, two Pyrateers thought to fer on an *English* Ship, and that by reason of some difference that happen'd between the Captain and his Officers, the *English*-man was not engag'd as they had intended. I told him that I was then aboard the *English* Ship, and desir'd him to tell me how it came to pass that being so neer us as they were, when we discharg'd our Guns, they did not board us, and why they did not so much as fire a Gun at us? He made this answer, *They thought they had not been perceiv'd,*

and, and it happening that the greater of the two Ships, in which I was, ere there had been any noise heard, receiv'd of a sudden some Iron-bars through the sides, and with that we heard so many Trumpets, there was such an astonishment, fear, and confusion among them, that the Officers and Soldiers told the Captain plainly, they would not fight but by day. And the next morning when the Turks saw the bigness of your Ship, and observ'd the courage of your Commander, they had no man to fight. I understood after a strange manner what I was so desirous to know; and it had been better for me I had never known it that way I came to know it.

RELATION. XXXV.

The Innocent accus'd.

MY Companion M. *Caloen's* old Patroness had two Grand-children, of a Daughter, one named *Mustapha*, one of the five Turks often mention'd before, the other *Amet*, who for the most part liv'd at a Country-house three leagues from *Algiers*. This Grand-mother was a peevish old Woman, who could not endure M. *Caloen* in her house, and to rid her self handsomely of him, she sent him to her Grand-Son *Amet*, to the Country-house, and I liv'd with my Patron *Mahomet Celibi Oiga*. During M. *Caloen's* absence, I had treated with a Jew, who was to furnish us with seventy five Paracoons, conditionally that the Knight *Philip de Cherf*, M. *Caloen*

and I should give him a Bill of Exchange, as if we had receiv'd a hundred. The Knight and I had sign'd the Bill, but the Jew would have M. Caloen to sign also, and the Ship it was to be sent with, was ready to set sail; and besides, within two days after the Easter of the Jews was to be celebrated, during which Feast they do not tell out any money. To send the Bill to M. Caloen to be sign'd we thought it not fit; for if it had been known that we had any credit, it would have prejudic'd us much, and retarded our liberty. To conceal my design, I went to the old Patroness, and desir'd her to order her slave M. Caloen to be in Town the next day by Noon, to write to his Friends, for the Ship was ready to set sail. She conceiving that Letter might advance the liberty of her Grand-son *Mustapha*, who was in *Flanders*, one of those who were to be exchange'd for us, sent one express to *Amet* to bid him send away the slave the next day to the City. *Amet* had also a French-slave at the same Country-house, who look'd to the Vines and Tobacco he had planted there. Now whereas the manner sort of the Inhabitants thereabouts is naturally addicted to thieving, they came in the night-time and stole the Grapes and Tobacco. To prevent those robberies, *Amet* having an old rusty sword gave it to M. Caloen to be made clean at *Algiers*, and brought back again to the Country-house, that the French-slave might have it to keep away the Thieves. M. Caloen brought the sword along with him to the City, and just as he was coming into *Algiers*, there was a discovery made of an enterprise of some Dutch-slaves, who had buried certain arms, a sail, and some oars, out of a design

to seize a Bark, and make their escape. The enterprise being discover'd, those who were taken, were condemn'd to have each of them two hundred blows with a cudgel. The execution of that sentence dimm'd the enterprise among the people, so that M. Caloen's Patroness hearing that the persons engag'd in it were Dutch-slaves, who are accounted to be of the same Country with the *Dunkirkers*, and that the enterprise was discover'd about the time of M. Caloen's coming into the City, and that upon my intercession she maliciously infer'd that we were of it. She went and accus'd us, and ground her accusation on his coming with the sword; whereupon, without hearing what we had to say for ourselves, we had four-score weights of Iron fasten'd to our legs. And if her Grand-son *Mustapha* had not been at the disposal of our Friends in *Flanders*, we had been serv'd the same sauce with the others, who were cudgell'd, notwithstanding our innocence.

RELATION XXXVI.

*Fidelity, Constancy, Recompence and
Gratitude.*

IN the year 1640. the Turkish Pyrates took in a Ship some Dutch-men-slaves, among whom there was a Captain who had a Lacquey, whom we shall here call *Morin*. The Dutch-men, before they fell into the hands of the Turks, used all the persuasions they could to induce *Morin* not to tell who they

were, promising that if he kept their counsel in that particular, they would redeem him. The new slaves were brought to *Algiers* and sold, and so Master and Servant were equal as to quality, respect, and riches. And whereas Avarice is the soul of a Turk, while they were at Sea, the Captain of the Ship had order'd *Morin* to receive fifty blows with a cudgel on the belly, to make him confess the name and quality of his Master, and his Companions. *Morin* had made answer that he knew not the name of his Master, nor yet of the others, and that he never heard his Master and his Companions use any other appellation one towards the other, then that of *Sir*. This constancy of the young lad pleas'd his Master very much, as also the others who had been taken in the Ship, among whom there was one, whom we shall here call *Tiberius*, descended of wealthy friends, who said to *Morin*, *Continue faithful and constant, and as soon as I shall recover my liberty, I will redeem thee*. Soon after, *Tiberius* got his liberty, with one of his Companions, and being return'd into his Country, he acquainted his friends with the constancy and fidelity of *Morin*; which they considering declar'd *Tiberius's* promise to redeem him, obligatory; so that they gave order to some Merchants of *Legorn* for his Redemption, and that he should be sent away with the first Ships bound for *England* or *Holland*. *Morin* was redeem'd by the Jews, and deliver'd into the hands of those Merchants, who according to their order, would have sent him away, in a *Dutch*-ship; but *Morin* absolutely refus'd to go, saying he would rather dye on Christian land, then run the hazard of being made a slave again by the Turks. Whereupon
the

the Merchants put him into the company of some *Dutch*-men; who had been redeem'd at *Legorn*, and intended to return home by Land. *Morin* being come into the *Low-Countries* met with one of *Tiberius's* Companions named *Carel*, who had much promoted his redemption, and though it were in the Street fell down and kiss'd his feet. *Carel* was a-sham'd (for the people began to flock about him) to see those ceremonies, and bid him rise, and he would bring him to *Tiberius's* house. As soon as he came in sight of *Tiberius*, the faithful, the grateful, and harmless Youth took out of his Pocket, six *Aspers*, Turkish money, and the steel of a Tinder-box, and made him this complement, *Sir, you have redeem'd me, in requital whereof I give you all I have in the world, and shall pray for you as long as I live*. This complement proceeded from so great sincerity, that all present, of whom I was one, were extremely satisfy'd at the fidelity and gratitude of *Morin*; whereby *Tiberius* conceiving himself oblig'd afresh, bestow'd Cloaths and Linnen on him, and put him into a condition fit to wait on some person of quality.

RELATION XXXVII.

A wrack in the Haven.

BEing at the Bassa's Palace, I was acquainted there with a Spanish slave named *John de Silva*, who had serv'd the King of Spain some years as a soldier in the City of *Oran*, in *Africk*, five days journey from *Algiers*, the Citizens of which place speak the Moorish language, in regard it was recover'd from the Moors, in the time of King *Ferdinand*, as also by reason of the great commerce there is to this day between it and the Moors. This *de Silva* spoke the Moorish-language perfectly well. Having been a long time a slave at *Algiers*, without any hope of redemption, he resolv'd to make an escape, encourag'd thereto by his perfect speaking of the language. To compass his design, he put on his Patron's cloaths, and so was in the Turkish mode, got on horse-back with a Lance in his hand, a Turbant on his head, and a Cimitar by his side. Thus accoutred he began his journey very fortunately. Having travell'd four days, he came to a Village of *Mostaga*, just at noon, and it being the custom of all the Mosqueyes of *Barbary* to give at noon the signal, to put the people in mind of praising God, with the ordinary prayer, called in their Language *Sala*, which is done with many gestures, and strange postures of the face, and several motions of the arms and hands, kneeling and looking towards the East and West. *De Silva*, to take

take away all suspicion from the Moors, alighted, and fell a making of gestures as they did, and pretended to be a Mahumetane. But the Moors soon observ'd that our Cavalier was not perfect in his Ceremonies, and not regarding that he spoke their language, and was in Turkish habit, they stopp'd him, took away his cloaths, and finding he was no Mahumetane, sent him bound, with a Guard, to *Algiers*, where he receiv'd three hundred blows with a cudgel, just when he thought to have enjoy'd his liberty. So that he may well be said to have been cast away in the very Haven.

RELATION XXXVIII.

The Adventures of Philip de Cherf of Ula-mertingue, Knight of the Order of Saint James.

THough the hardships and misfortunes which slaves are to endure, be common to all reduc'd to that miserable condition, yet some have a greater portion thereof than others. Among the former may be numbred the Knight *de Cherf*, whom I have mention'd in the discourse of my Captivity, as will be seen by the ensuing Relation.

After we fell into the hands of the Turks, the Pyrate-ships, which brought us to slavery, cast Anchor before the City of *Algiers*, discharging their Guns to give notice of their arrival. The news of the rich prize was presently spread abroad, as well among

mong the Turks of the Garrison, as the people; and as it commonly happens, that news encreases by going from mouth to mouth, so it was reported, that, besides thirty thousand Paracoons, which were found in the prizes, there was among the slaves a Lord of great Quality, meaning the fore-said Knight. Some said he was a General; others, an Ambassadour, and all imagin'd that the rest were his Servants, which was no small happiness for us, and that the money which they gave out was found, belong'd to him. This news was partly forg'd by the Pyrates themselves, as they are wont to invent new stratagems to enhance the price of slaves newly brought in, loading them with titles and wealth, to draw in the Buyers to make greater proffers, in hopes of a better ransom. The Bassa hearing this news took the Knight for his proportion, which is of eight one, at his own choice, as I have said elsewhere. The Knight was conducted to a Stable of the Bassa's, where he found other slaves, and among those some *Spanish* Captains and Officers, whom he durst not frequent, nor so much as speak to in the day time, lest there should be notice taken of his demeanour among those Officers-slaves, with whom he would not be familiar, to take off the suspicion of his being a person of high quality, which had been augmented by the least conversation, accompany'd by mutual expressions of respect, the consequences of acquaintance. And to beat it out of the Bassa's head, that he was neither General, nor Ambassador, he kept seven or eight days all alone, and had nought to eat but a crust of dry bread; which being observ'd by the Bassa's Cook, he order'd him the remainder of some Rice, which is the ordinary food

food of the Turks: nay, finding him so submissive and serviceable, he suffer'd him to creep into the Kitchen, to help the Skullions, in bringing in Wood, Coals, turning the Spit, and the like Offices, which he could not do, but onely with his right arm, having lost the use of the left by a Musket-shot he had receiv'd in his Catholick Majesty's service in the year 1639, at the siege of *Salses*. In requital of the good services which the Knight did in the Kitchen, the Cook suffer'd him to eat with the Skullions, who were Moors, and took it ill that a Christian should put his fingers into the same dish with them. No doubt the Knight thought himself at an entertainment in Hell with the Pages of *Lucifer*, whose Livery and meen those boys had, being about fifteen or sixteen years of age, having their cloaths all black with grease and nastiness, and so suiting excellently well with their dark hue. And yet the Knight endeavor'd all he could to put himself into the same posture, that he might be thought the fitter for that company and employment. Three months pass'd away in that miserable course of life, whereof the Knight made this advantage, that he made the Bassa quit the opinion he had of his being a General or Ambassador; and consequently the hope of getting much money out of him; which put him upon a resolution to sell his slave, as he did, to the General of the Gallies *Alli Pegelin*. He acted his part well enough so far; but the new Master, who had observ'd what was reported concerning his slave, began to be very round with him, asking him in the Language commonly spoken between the Turks and the slaves, who he was, and of what Country? The Knight being oblig'd to make

answer, said he was a poor Youth, born at *Ostend*, the Son of a mean *Irish*-Officer, giving himself out to be of that Nation, as well because he had the looks of one of it, as for that the said Nation is little known and not much esteem'd at *Algiers*, those of it yeilding but ordinary ransomes. The Knight was in hopes by this invention to come off the easier, when he came to treat about his ransom: But *Alli Pegelin*, who was a person not so easily over-reach'd, having heard his answer, said jeeringly to him, *A man may indeed see by your looks that your Father was a Cobler; you have acted your part very well in the Bassa's Kitchen, but I shall make my advantage of it. I know you are an Ambassador, and one of the King of Spain's Generals, and what is more, that you are a Knight.* This last title he gave him, to make the matter worse then it was, inasmuch as the Turks know, that the Knights of the Military Orders in *Spain*, have Com-manderies and Pensions conditionally to wage war against the Turks and Moors. Afterwards, the General sending away his slave, said to him, *Go, go, write home, that they may sell your Lands, and send me Patacoons, and you shall return to your Country.* This first proposal of his new Matter, was very unacceptable to the Knight, as being again oblig'd to strive against a false and Chimerical opinion, which was enough to defeat him of all hopes of ever breathing the air of his Native soil. The General had a house at a little distance from his own, wherein, during the time of my being there, he lodg'd five hundred and fifty slaves, which place was called *Banno*, or the *Bath*, and it might well be taken for a representation of *Babylon*, or an epitome of Hell. The differ-

rent

rent Nations, the confusion of Languages, the miseries and inconveniences endur'd, and all the several kinds of crimes that are committed there, would force the lowdest person in the world to pass that judgement of it.

To this place was our Knight-slave brought, where he was receiv'd by *M. Caloen*, *Saldens*, and my self, having onely this to congratulate, that we were all together; and whereas the Knight was lame of one arm, and so was not oblig'd to go to work out of the Bath, we made him our Caterer, to provide our meat for us, and to dress it, which employment he continu'd in, to our great convenience, for the space of six months, at the end whereof, the General thinking he might have receiv'd an answer from his Country, sent for him to come to some agreement about his ransom. The Knight proffer'd five hundred Patacoons, whereat the General being incens'd, as looking on the proffer extreamly below what he expected, order'd the Knight to have a chain of sixty pound weight fasten'd to his legge, to induce him to come somewhat neer the sum of thirty thousand Patacoons, at which he had set the Knight's ransom. Nine months together he had the chain at his legge, and for the space of fifteen days was forc'd to dragg it after him to some place neer the Sea-side, to work, where he was to help some Sawyers of Marble, which the General had brought away with his Gallies from the City of *Bona*, anciently called *Hippona*, seated on the Mediterranean, and sufficiently known by this, that it had been the Metropolis of *Africk* in Saint *Austin's* time, where those stones had serv'd for the Tombs of Christians. The Knight's work was

to

to mingle the sand and water to be us'd in the sawing of the Marble. While he was at his work, the General would come sometimes to see what he did, proffering to send him to *Legorn* with a Vessel then ready to set sail, if he would agree with him at thirty thousand *Paracoons*, which he had demanded of him for his rancome. Whereto the Knight made answer that he had no mony. The General having made such proffers several times to him, without prevailing any thing with him, was so vex'd, that he said to him in *Lingua-Franca*, *La Cane ty far garziva, ty tener fantasia, à se de Dio my cougar bueno por ti.* That is, *Go you Dog, you think your self cunning, and shew your self humour some, but by the faith of God I will take another course with you.* The General *Alli Pegelin* was then accompany'd by some Jews, who in all likelihood had a share in that slave, yet conceal'd their interest under the name of *Alli Pegelin*, as they are wont, that they may not offend against the prohibitions made them to buy Christian slaves. This suspicion was afterwards confirm'd, in that the Knight was some time after sent for to the General's house, at the request of those very Jews, where *Pegelin*, accompany'd by them and some Captains of his Gallies, ask'd him once more whether he would promise thirty thousand *Paracoons* for his liberty? To which demand the Knight making answer that he had nothing to say, the General immediately reply'd, *Pita buse cane, porta Falaca.* Which is commonly said, when they would punish any one, and signifies, *Ly down on the ground, you Dog, and bring hither the Falaca*, which is a piece of wood about four or five foot in length, having a hole in the middle, through which

which by a small cord the feet are fatten'd to it. The patient lies down on his back, having the soles of his feet rais'd up towards the sky; two men hold up both ends of the piece of wood, two others hold down his arms, to prevent all agitations of his body, and a fifth begins the exercise, laying on the soles of his feet as hard as he can, with a Bulls-pizzle four or five foot long, round at the end by which he holds it, but widening by degrees towards the other end where it is neer half a foot in breadth. Instead of a pizzle, the sometimes make use of a ropes-end. The *Falaca* was presently brought, and the Knight receiv'd two hundred blows in the posture you see represented in the Figure. In the midst of that cruel punishment, the General commanded the executioner to hold his hand, and ask'd the Knight, whether he had any desire to change his Religion, and to embrace the Mahumerane, which if he would, he promis'd to make him Captain of a Galley, to go out against the Christians. Whereto the Knight reply'd, that he was not as yet resolv'd to do so, and that he would rather dye a Christian, but that he would pay a thousand *Paracoons* for his rancome. Upon that answer, the General commanded the Executioner to give him a hundred blows more; which was done. This proposal of *Alli Pegelin's*, would make some believe that he was a person who endeavour'd the propagation of his Religion; but those who are acquainted with the avarice of the Turks, will easily comprehend, that *Alli Pegelin* had no design to advance Mahumerisme, but onely made his advantage of that pretence, to get more mony out of the soles of the Knight's feet. Those blows being given, the Knight was taken off the

the Instrument, with his feet all black by reason of the blows, and being threatned by the General that he should have as much more asoon as he were recover'd of that, or that he would send him to the Grand Seignor, to be employ'd in the Seraglio, where he must first have been made an Eunuch. The blows had not troubled him so much as those menaces did, after which the Knight was carried by the slaves to his quarter in the Bath, for it was impossible for him, I will not say to go, but so much as to touch the ground with his feet. His Friends among the slaves endeavour'd all they could to give him ease; some brought wine to wash his feet, another, who was a Surgeon, opened the dead flesh, and dress'd him, but what was most remarkable was the charitable action of a Discalceate Carmelite Frier, a slave, named Father *Angeli*, a *Genoese*, who with his mouth suck'd the corrupt blood to get it out of his feet. He was six weeks in his recovery, at the end whereof, a Jew coming to treat with him about his ransom, with many menaces told him, that *Alli Pegelin* had sworn by the Grand Seignor's head (an inviolable oath) that the Knight should never have his liberty unless he gave fifteen hundred Patacoons. He was perswaded to promise the said sum, and thereupon his chain was taken off, and he had the freedom to walk up and down the City, as they commonly do who have agreed with their Patroness, till such time as they have a convenience to transport themselves. We had happily been treated after the same manner, had not *Alli Pegelin* been fully perswaded, that the said Knight was some publick Minister of the King of *Spain's*, and that we were his Servants, and so there was no great

great account made of us, which prov'd our happiness. All things being agreed upon, it was propos'd, that the Knight should take shipping for *Legorn* in *Italy*, to be there kept in prison till the ransom were paid, which was to be made to some Jews there, who held a correspondence with *Alli Pegelin*. But the Knight excus'd himself, desiring that he might be sent over into *Spain*, where he might take Duplicates of the Grants and Rewards which his Catholick Majesty had made him, in regard the Originals were cast over-board when we were taken. These excuses occasion'd the Knight's not being deliver'd without payment of his ransom, which had been done, had he follow'd the Patron's resolution. For the Vessel bound for *Legorn*, asoon as it was got to Sea, met with a Tempest, which ran it a-ground on the Coast of *Spain*, where the Ship was taken, and all the slaves had their liberty without paying any thing, by means of that happy tempest escaping imprisonment at *Legorn*, where they were to have continu'd till the return of their ransoms. This is punctually observ'd there, but not by other Christian Princes, who holding not so strict a correspondence with those of *Algiers*, set at liberty the slaves asoon as they come within their jurisdiction, not regarding whether they be redeem'd or not. According therefore to the resolution of returning by the way of *Spain*, the Knight *de Cherf*, took shipping with us and the other Christian slaves for *Tituan*, whether we got, with the inconveniences before-related, and were all put into the *Masmora*, (a prison under ground) expecting the money of our ransom, save onely the Knight, who inform'd of that custom, had caus'd it to be inserted into

into the agreement, that he should not be put in there, which was observ'd. In the discourse of my Captivity, I gave an account of the three Tempests we weather'd through, the design we had to kill the Turks, and become Masters of the Ship, and how we got to *Titnan*, after being wrack'd, and went thence to *Centa*, leaving the Knight behind us at *Titnan*, expecting the return of his mony from *Legorn* to *Cadiz*, and thence to *Centa*.

During the time of this expectation the Knight be-thought himself of some means to get off without mony, visits the places about the City, and flatters himself with hopes of making an escape; but whereas that could not be done without assistance, it was necessary he should have the help of those of *Centa*. He seeks out and finds the means of making a correspondence by letters with a Captain of the Garrison of *Centa*, (a City in *Africk* under the Jurisdiction of the King of *Spain*) with whom he had been a slave at *Algiers*. He carefully sent his Letters by the *Casilas*, (which consist of Merchants travelling every week from *Centa* to *Titnan*, and so back, with the permission, and Pass-port of the two Governors) and agrees with that Captain to make him a present of a thousand *Paracoons* for the Sea-men, who should come with a boat to a certain place within two thousand and six hundred paces of *Titnan*, there to take in the Knight and three of his companions, who had agreed with *Alli Pegelin*, upon the same termes as the said *de Chers*, and had afterwards been lodg'd together in a remote quarter of the City, expecting also the return of their mony. These were engag'd in the said design, and contributed towards the

the charge. The time appointed for the execution of the design was the 25. of *July*, in the year 1643. at midnight, and the Knight prepar'd for each of them two or three pieces of Canes, inclos'd one within the other like fishing-rods, to be taken asunder, and hid under their cloathis, so as that being set at length, and a knif fasten'd at the top, they might be taken for pikes. They got without any trouble about a quarter of a league out of *Titnan*, and took up their quarters in a dry ditch fenc'd on both sides with reeds and thornes, expecting night for the compleating of their enterprise. Having continu'd a while in the Ditch, the Knight thought it time for them to go towards the Sea-side; but one of the three Companions, named *Hans Maurus*, a person accounted well experienc'd in Sea-matters, (as may be seen in the description of our wrack on the 11. of *February* 1642.) maintain'd it was not late enough, adding that if they were oblig'd to stay, there would be some danger of being surpriz'd, and treated with the *Falaca*, putting the Knight in mind of his chastisement at *Algiers*. This apprehension of bearing occasion'd the mistake of *Hans Maurus*; yet after a little stay, they went forwards, fitting their pieces of Canes one upon another, with a knife at the top, making a kind of half-pike, to defend themselves against the *Alarbes*, who live by robbing, and in the Summer time ly abroad in the fields. As they went along, the Knight took a Cross out of his pocket, that of the Order of Saint *James*, which he had sav'd when he was made a slave, and presented it to be kiss'd by his Companions, saying that he was in hopes *JESUS* crucify'd would give them their liberty, and that they should

should have for their Intercessor the Apostle Saint *James*, whose Feast it then was. But *Hans Maurus* being a *Lutheran* refus'd to do it. Being come to the Sea-side, they perceiv'd a boat hard by the shore, out of which some call'd, *Ho, ho, for Tituan*; and it was the same which had been sent to receive them. *Hans Maurus*, notwithstanding all his experience and skill in Sea-matters, was seiz'd by a Panick fear, and said to his Companions, *Ly down on the ground, they are Fisher-men of Tituan, we shall be secur'd and beaten*. In the mean time the boat had cross'd two or three times by the place appointed, and reiterated the aforesaid cry, striking on a Steel, the signal agreed upon between them, whereto those ashore were to answer with the like noise. But those in the boat seeing no body appear, and considering that it was within an hour of day, as also that the watch on the Coast of *Tituan* had perceiv'd them, and given the signal to the City by a fire, resolv'd to be gone. The going away of the boat, satisfy'd the Knight and *Hans Maurus*, that those of *Centa* had made the appointed signal, whereupon they began to strike with the Steel, and to call upon them, but all to no purpose, and too late, so that perceiving their design was discover'd, they made their retreat without any noise towards *Tituan*, getting into the City at several Gates, where they understood that that night there had been an alarm in the City, and that a party of horse had been commanded out into the Country, by reason of a fire which had been made by the watch on the Sea-side. This body of Horse consists of Citizens, who, to enjoy some priviledges, and the title of imaginary soldiers, oblige themselves upon any alarm

him to ride out into the Country, and engage any enemy they meet with. All this had pass'd, yet so that those of *Tituan* knew nothing of the occasion of it, nor did they much enquire after it, in regard the alarms are very frequent there, by reason they are some near neighbours to the City of *Centa*. Yet were the Undertakers still in some fear of being discover'd, and could not forbear quarrelling at *Hans Maurus*, who had occasion'd the miscarriage of their design, whereto he was so troubled, and became so melancholy, to think that, by his mistake, himself and his Companions had miss'd so fair an opportunity of recovering their liberty, that he fell sick. Yet did his Companions assist him all they could, and concern'd themselves as much as might be in the recovery of his health; but perceiving he grew every day worse and worse, and that whatsoever was administred to him did little good, they bethought themselves of endeavouring the welfare of his soul. To that end, the Knight, who knew that *Hans Maurus* had led a morally good life, and that he feared God, made it his business to exhort him to renounce *Lutheranism*, and to embrace the *Roman-Catholick* Religion, discoursing with him concerning the difference of those persuasions, as he had done several times before. *Hans Maurus* being a person not much acquainted with Letters, and the Knight no great Divine, he took occasion to remonstrate to him, that being born in *Norway* he had follow'd the *Lutheran* Religion, without any enquiry into the *Romane-Catholick*; that the former was a new, and the other the ancient way, surpassing the inventions of *Luther* by fifteen ages, and that the latter had been follow'd by his Ancestors,

whom it would be impious for him to believe damned for that, and that they were rather wiser than he, that he had often said while he was in health, that he would do better, if he knew what were better, that it now concern'd him to think seriously of his conscience, and that to that end he would bring him a Priest, who would tell him more, and that more effectually. This discourse made to him in the extremity of his sickness, wrought this effect on *Hans Maurus*, that he acknowledg'd to the Knight that it was true he had been exhorted to follow the steps of his Ancestors, but that he thought there was so little difference between both Religions, that he conceiv'd he might safely enough persevere in his own; but since he was now increased by his friends, whom he knew to be real & sincere, to consider seriously of it, he desir'd that a Priest might come to him, to give him satisfaction in some doubts. The Knight immediately sent for a Religious Dominican, a *Spaniard*, and a slave, who satisfy'd the doubts of *Hans Maurus*, and undeceiv'd him, so that he became a *Roman-Catholick*, made his Confession, and communicated with great fervency, to the great satisfaction of the Christian slaves who were present, and the second day after his conversion he dy'd. In this conversion may be seen the goodness of God, who gave *Maurus* the grace to profess the Catholick Faith, in recompence of his moral Vertues and good life, by a strange accident, whereby he was depriz'd of his experience and skill, on Saint *James's* day, which made him loose his corporal liberty, to give him the incomparable liberty of enjoying the sight of God. Eight days after *Maurus's* death, the Knight paid his ransom, and went to

Centa,

Centa, and thence by the way of *Gibraltar* to *Malaga*, where having receiv'd rewards from his Catholick Majesty, he went thence to the *Low-Countries*, having suffer'd greater miseries than any of us, though we had been made slaves at the same time. And he who shall attentively consider all our Knight did, will find, that humane Prudence is subject to strange oversights, and miscarriages, and that God only is the disposer and director of all human actions.

RELATION XXXIX.

What happen'd between my Companion in Slavery
M. Caloen, and his old Patroness.

The condition of slaves implies in it self a necessity of their suffering of somewhat from the hands of their Patrons, but, on the contrary *M. Caloen* made his Patroness endure many inconveniences. I have said elsewhere that an old Moorish Dame had bought him at fourteen hundred *Paracoons*, to be exchanging for her Grand-son *Mustapha*, who was in the power of *Caloen's* friends. The payment of that sum troubled the old woman, as if it had been so many drops of blood got out of her dry'd carcass, never considering that it was for the redemption of one so nearly related to her. The covetous woman thought to ease her self of some part of the grief by finding out some invention to make *M. Caloen* to pay seven hundred *Paracoons*, besides the exchange of her Grand-son; and this busied her brains day and night. One while she resolv'd to use violence, but fearing her

Q 2

her *Mustapha* might receive the same treatment, she forbore it; another, she imagin'd, that to represent to him how much he had cost her, would be a more likely way to compass her design, since that it was indeed done as much for *M. Caloen's* liberty as for her *Mustapha's*, so that it was but just he should pay his proportion; but the fear of being laugh'd at, and making him more obstinate, after she should acquaint him with her intention, made her resolve rather to be silent. While she was troubled with this diversity of resolutions, an Edict was publish'd, that all the Christian-slaves who went about the streets should have Irons at their feet, instead of the ordinary Manacles, or Hand-fetters, and that upon this occasion, that the King of *Castile*, *Benali*, was got into the Field with an Army, and that the Bassa with the Forces of *Algiers* was gone out to meet with him. Upon this, the old Woman caus'd to be fasten'd to *M. Caloen's* legs a chain of fifty pound weight, imagining it might induce him to proffer some hundreds of Patacoons; but he suspecting her design, complain'd of the injury done him, in loading him with forty pound weight more than the other slaves, threatening her *Mustapha* should have the same treatment. However, he made a shift to go abroad every afternoon, and came home at night, so well freighted with the juice of the Grape, that his Patroness was afraid he would come to some mischief, and so she should loose all her fourteen hundred Patacoons. To prevent that, she forbade him to go abroad, and lest he might forget that prohibition, he was furnish'd with more chain than he was able to carry, so that he was forc'd to keep his Chamber, sitting, or lying on a Mattress.

I went every day to see him, carrying along with me some *Dankirkers* and *Dutch-slaves*, such as I could meet with, to keep him company, and they follow'd me, as the Iron does the Load-stone, in hopes of somewhat to eat and drink, out of the seventy-five Patacoons, which a certain Jew had lent us. It may be easily imagin'd, that such good company having their Tinder-boxes fix'd, could not forbear Tobacco, and singing as Sea-men are wont to do, so that the room was full of smok, and the house of noise. The old Patroness could not endure they should drink wine in her house, and that the Christian-slaves should, forgetting the respect they ought her, make such a horrid noise. This demeanour of theirs made her stark mad, yet the more she scolded, the less they seem'd to take notice of any thing she said, or did, which enrag'd her so, that she fell a railing at *M. Caloen*, in *Lingua Franca*, intermixt with some of the Moorish language, or *Arabian*, whereto he reply'd in *Dutch*. She being desirous to know what he said, This I say, reply'd he, get thee gone, old witch, and speak the language of thy mother, and shew not thyself a beast in the Moorish, which thou understandest not. We know thou wert driven out of Spain, since which time thou hast learnt a few words of the Moorish language, and now thou comest to plague us with thy cawing. Thou wouldst fain have studied witchcraft, but thou knowest as little of it as of the Moorish language. What witchcraft didst thou see me do? Said the *rahim*, foaming with rage. Have I not seen thee use all the devilish ceremonies, and fooleries us'd by the Moors of this Country, to find out what was become of thy Grand-son *Mustapha*? But all to no purpose, go thy ways

ways ignorant and impudent old woman. During this Dialogue, the rest of the Company ply'd the business of the Bottles, which being empty'd, they went to their several quarters.

The next day after these debauches the old Woman would make kind remonstrances to him, thinking by her sober Lectures to bring him to some reformation; but he grew worse and worse. One day she took occasion to tell him, with all the kind expressions she could invent, that he could not live after that rate without being guilty of insolence, and incivility towards her, inasmuch as he was a slave, and consequently ought her all manner of respect, as his Patroness. *It is but reasonable also,* reply'd Caloën, *that you should acknowledge me to be the Patron of your Grand-son, and that he is my slave, and that as such, you should honor me, and respect me; but I treat my slave better then you do his Patron.* Insolence, said she to him, *I will make you bow, and you shall pay me the one moiety of the fourteen hundred Patacoons, or you shall depart ere you go hence. If I dye here,* reply'd he, *your Grand-son will rot in Christian land, and your fourteen hundred Patacoons will be utterly lost.* These replies, the continual drinking of wine in her house, the smoking of Tobacco, and the horrid noise of four drunken fellows, roaring and singing as loud as they could, was an insupportable torment to the old Lady. She thought to have kept him within bounds, and disappointed his Companions, by shutting him up in a Cellar, which had no light but what came in at a little hole, about a foot square, from the Court of her house, charging her Servants that they should not suffer any to speak with him: I came

to see him as I was wont to do, and the old woman seeing me just entering into the Court, cry'd out from one of the upper windows, *Go your ways Christian, your Companion is not here. What a damn'd lying old witch is this?* Replys M. Caloën, who heard her, *she hath shut me up here in this Cellar, putting out his hand at the hole.* I made as if I went away, but returning a while after without being observ'd by any, I brought him a little bottle of Brandy, as he had desired to drive away melancholy thoughts, whereof he drank so much that he was grown in a manner distracted, which happen'd by reason of the sweetness of that liquor, which in those parts is made of Figges. His dreadful out-cries, and the noise he made in endeavouring to break open the door, put the old Woman into a fright, imagining that he was grown mad, or would have kill'd himself, for she never suspected that he had been so well drench'd as he was. Upon these apprehensions he was remov'd to his own Chamber, where the Patroness coming to him the next day, told him that of all the slaves at Algiers he was the lowd'st, that he had deserv'd the Gallies a hundred times, and that she was resolv'd to make him try how he could brook that kind of life; but if he would promise her the reimbursement of the seven hundred Patacoons, she would forbear; that there was no reason she should pay fourteen hundred Patacoons for him, since his Friends had paid nothing for her Grand-son *Mustapha*, and that notwithstanding all this he gave his Patroness all the trouble he could by his continual insolencies. *It is then thy greediness to get the seven hundred Patacoons,* said he to her, *that causes all my misery: Be not so fond, wretched woman, as to think*

I have opened thy Cellar-door with a key of seven hundred Patacoons, or that I will promise such a sum to avoid the Gallies; I will not give thee a farthing, and assure thy self, that whatever thou makest me endure, I will make thy Grand-son Mustapha endure the same, do thy worst, and in the meantime get thee hence.

The old woman knew not how to demean her self towards her slave, for fear of losing her fourteen hundred Patacoons. She thought him not safe enough in the company of his Camerades, and much less when he was alone; so that she thought it her best course to send him into the Country with her Grand-son *Amet*, *Mustapha's* Brother, to one of her Country-houses, three leagues from *Algiers*, sending along to wait on them a French slave named *la Roche*, born at *Diepe*. There they made much of themselves, and liv'd merrily with the help of a great earthen pot of wine which contain'd neer fifty Gallons, and to compleat their enjoyments, *Amet* sold his horse to get mony, and sent to *Algiers* for a Wench, whose throat he would afterwards have cut, had he not been diverted from his purpose by *la Roche*, who out of honesty or gentility perswaded him to be more merciful towards the poor whore. But *Amet* would have made no scruple to have dispatch'd her, for it is ordinary at *Algiers* to find young Maids dead in the streets every morning, who are all accounted naught, so as that there is no further enquiry made concerning them. The old Woman hears of her Grand-son and his Companions house-keeping in the Country, and orders them to return to the City, where *M. Caloën* was loaden with a chain of five branches, that he might not stir abroad; but that hinder'd him not; for,

for, putting up the chain in a little Basket, and carrying it on his back, he went along with me to a Christian Tavern, without giving notice thereof to his Patroness. He was soon found out by other slaves of his acquaintance, *Dunkirkers*, *Spaniards*, and *French*, who waited on him to participate of his liberality. I left my Companion in the Tavern in a fair way to be mellow ere he got thence, and went about four in the afternoon to dress my Patron's horse. In the mean time the old Woman was extremely troubled that the pawn of her dear Grand-son had given her the slip, and sends *Amet* to all the Christian Baths to find out her *Dunkirker*; on whose well-fare depended the liberty of her *Mustapha*. *Amet* goes from Bath to Bath, and at last finding him, he told him his Grand-mother was extremely troubled at his absence, *Your Grand-mother*, says *Caloën*, *is a simple old woman*, whereat *Amet* was so angry, that he gave him a box o' th' ear, which *M. Caloën* not able to take at his hands, not minding time and place, gave him a kick with the foot that was free, in the groin, such as might have spoild him for ever. In that place, a man needs but strike a Turk or Moor, to be burnt alive; and *Amet* was so enrag'd, that he could do no less then threaten him with it. But he was threatned on the other side, that his Brother should in like manner be burnt; and so one knife kept the other in the sheaf. In fine, the old woman perceiving that neither artifice, nor kindness, nor cruelty advanag'd her any thing, was forc'd to suffer *M. Caloën* to do what he pleas'd himself, not concerning her self about him, to the time of our departure thence.

RELATION XL.

Revenge, Malice, and Industry.

THere are two ways whereby men compass their designs, to wit, that of the Lyon, and that of the Fox. A *French* Gentleman, for want of the former, very industriously made use of the latter, as may be seen by the ensuing Relation.

The King of *France* is possess'd of a place in *Africk*, named *Le Bastion de France*. That Plantation was establish'd about fifty years since on the Frontiers of the Kingdom of *Algiers*, forty leagues from the Metropolis thereof, and not far from *Bona*, for the fishing of Coral. There are ordinarily in that place about four hundred *French*, who employ themselves in that exercise, and withall drive a certain trade in Wheat and other provisions of *Barbary*. That trade is of great importance to the Merchants of *Marseilles*, who, in exchange for the commodities of *Barbary*, send those of *France*, which are transported thence to *Algiers*, and other adjacent places. The better to carry on that commerce, the King of *France* hath erected at *Algiers*, a Chamber of Justice, consisting of *Surintendent*, a *Chancellor*, a *Consul*, and other necessary Officers, who are commonly ruin'd Merchants, and there make a shift to live, rather by their damnable industry, than the profits accruing by their employments. During the time of my slavery, there came thither one of *Marseilles*, about thirty

thirty years of age, well cloath'd, and of a goodly presence, who was to be one of the chiefest Ministers of that Chamber. We shall here give him the name of *Cassidorus*. There was also at the same time among the *French* slaves, who row'd in the Gallies, a Gentleman of *Provence*, who shall here go under the name of *Pyfander*. Notwithstanding the condition of a slave, whereto he was reduc'd yet upon the account of his birth, his carriage, and industry, he was much respected by all the Renegadoes of his Nation, who at that time exceeded the number of three thousand. A Captain of a Ship, a Renegado, having taken a Prize of importance, made a treatment for diverse Pirate-Officers, Owners of Privateers, and those of the Chamber of Justice, inviting also thereto *Pyfander*, with whom he was intimately acquainted. It was *Pyfander*'s chance to sit at table next to *Cassidorus*; whereto the latter was not well pleas'd, expressing his dissatisfaction in the sadness and melancholy of his countenance. After the treatment, the Captain thought fit to enquire of *Cassidorus* what was the reason of his being sad and out of humour, and whether he had given him any offence. Only this, replied *Cassidorus*, that you have express'd the little esteem you had for my person, by placing me at the table next to *Pyfander*, who is a slave, and hath rung'd at the Oars, never considering that I am one of the principal Officers of the Chamber. The Captain made his excuses to him, saying, that, as to his being a slave, it was through misfortune, and yet that he was acknowledg'd by all to be a Gentleman of great worth. *Cassidorus* was not satisfy'd with that Apology, which the Captain observing, would have taken

occasion to make him sensible of his resentment of it, had he not consider'd, that the insolent fellow was under the protection of the Bassa, and consequently that it had been imprudence, to engage himself in a quarrel upon the account of a Christian slave. Yet could he not forbear acquainting *Pysander* with the vanity of *Cassidorus*, whereat the other being justly incens'd, that such a worthless person had slighted him after that manner, *My misfortune*, said he, *has not brought me so low, but I shall find out a way to be reveng'd of that impudent fellow. I have bethought myself of an invention, which shall prove a greater Torment to him then haply would be the enduring of the Strapado, half a dozen times together, a punishment I should be likely enough to give him, were I restor'd to my own.* Accordingly *Pysander*, who was an ingenious and subtle person, watches all occasions to compass the design he had to be reveng'd, and discovers, that *Cassidorus* secretly cajoll'd a Turkish Curtezian, upon whom he had neer spent the two hundred Patacoons, which he had brought from *Mar-seilles*, to carry on some small trade. *Pysander* was patient till he had squander'd away all his money, which once consum'd, it might be easily guess'd, that the kindness of his Mistress would soon be at a period, and that his credit was such as should not easily recover it. Upon this discovery *Pysander* lays his design, addressing himself to a French Renegado, a person extremely addicted to women, and well pepp'd with the disease of his Nation. He tells him of an extraordinary handsome woman, whom he would have courted, had she been a Christian, and he had had money to carry on his address to her. The

vic-

his inclinations of that Renegado, soon made his way to water to be acquainted with that unknown Beauty, to whom he got access, by the good instructions of *Pysander*, and a present of some Patacoons, which made him look'd upon as a great Favourite. The Renegado continues his visits to the new Mistress for the space of three weeks or a month, at the end whereof he leaves her, having spent his disease as well as his money upon her. This happen'd according to the expectation of *Pysander*, who knowing that such venereal embraces are contagious, thinks it time to contrive a renewing of the correspondence between *Cassidorus* and his old Mistress. To do that, he goes to a Renegado of the same Country with *Cassidorus*, telling him that his Friend *Cassidorus* was in great want, and that it would be a singular favour to supply him with fifty Patacoons, till he receiv'd a Bill of Exchange, which he daily expected, and that for his further security, he would be bound for the repayment of the said sum. The Renegado not mistrusting any thing, believ'd *Pysander*, and thereupon going to *Cassidorus* told him that he understood his necessities, proffering him fifty Patacoons, provided he would be oblig'd to return them with the first convenience, which upon that condition were receiv'd by *Cassidorus*. In the mean time *Pysander* sent notice of it to the Wench, who sent a Love-summons to *Cassidorus*, and soon renewing their old acquaintance, she charm'd him so home, that he needed the exorcization of a good Physician. But being far from his own Country, money-less, and friendless, all the remedy he had, was to complain of a running pain through all his joynts, and indeed plainly to confess, that

that he had got the *Pox*. At first he could only rail at the *Cutteran*, and bid that take her a thousand times, whereof she had given him enough at once; but his impatience was exasperated into rage and distraction, when *Pysander* sent him word, that he was to thank him for what he had receiv'd from his Turkish Beauty, and that he had done it, in requital of his slighting a Gentleman of his Nation, upon no other account than that he was a slave. This revenge was subtilly contriv'd, but too harsh and malicious.

RELATION XLI.

The Renegado-Engineer.

Libertinism makes some persons indifferent whether they serve God or the Devil, provided they gain either advantage or esteem thereby. Of this number was a certain Engineer, a *French*-man, whom the States of the *United Provinces* sent with their aids to the Duke of *Braganza*, declar'd King of *Portugal* in the year 1641. This man being taken by the *Pirates of Algiers* was discover'd by the Captain to be a Master-Engineer, employ'd about fire-works, and particularly that he was excellent at the composition of that kind of wild-fire, which is so much us'd in engagements at Sea. The Captain conceiving that *French*-man would do him great service buys him in the Market-place, where the prisoners are sold. The brags which this Engineer made

made of his skill in firing of Ships and burning sails and tackling, gain'd him the favour of his Patron, who intending to Sea, gives him money to buy what things were necessary for his compositions, with promises of great rewards if he were as good as his word, and on the contrary, threats, if he deceiv'd him. The Engineer prepares his inventions, and goes abroad with his Patron, accompany'd by other *Pirate-Ships*, and having cruz'd some days up and down the *Mediterranean*, they discover'd two Ships of *Malaga*, sufficiently well arm'd, at which they discharg'd their Guns, whereto the two Ships answer'd in the same language. But making no advantage thereby, the Captain order'd them to make up to the *Christian Ships*, and to fasten the grappling Irons. They did so, but the *Turks* being afraid to board, the *French-Engineer* was call'd to make trial of his skill. He made ready his fire-works, and having cast some on the Poop of the *Christian Ship*, it prov'd so effectual, that the *Christians* were reduc'd to a necessity of either yeelding themselves, or burning alive. This victory was attributed to the dexterity of the Engineer-Slave, who conceiv'd such a pride thereat, that he complain'd he was not recompens'd according to his deserts. Those who had been at the charge of putting out the *Pirate-ships* came to understand, that the Engineer was discontented, and imagin'd that he would do greater miracles, if he were permitted to renounce his Religion, and had his liberty given him. Upon these presumptions they went to the Captain, the Engineer's Patron, and promis'd to give him the value of his slave, on condition he would suffer him to renounce, as he was desirous to do. The Captain

tain was content to gratifie his Masters, and the Engineer embrac'd the Turkish Religion, out of no other motive then vain-glory and inconstancy, as not being forc'd to that Apostacy by any harsh treatment, or despair of redemption. About two months after his first entrance into slavery, he put on the Turkish habit, and would not so much as look on the Christians, even those of his own Nation. Which a slave of his acquaintance observing, took the freedom to tell him, that he wonder'd to see him in that equipage. *Come, come, I know what you would be at,* says the Engineer to him, interrupting his discourse, *you know me, I have serv'd the King of France my natural Prince, the King of Spain, the States of the United Provinces, as long as they paid me well, I shall do the like here, and then I will go and seek my fortune elsewhere;* and with those words turns his back on his Country-man. Some days after, the Captain, who had been his Patron, went to Sea again, with his Engineer, and not meeting with any thing on the Mediterranean, they pass'd the Streights, and came into the Ocean, where they gave chase to an *English* Ship, which they found sufficiently well provided to deal with them, and so they thought it their safest course to engage her at a distance. In the meantime, the Captain consults with his Officers and the Engineer, how they might engage the enemy at a neerer distance, he propos'd to them that his invention would be the most likely means to take the prize. *The vessel,* said he, *which we are to engage against is very high, both at the stern and the Prow, and their Guns are greater then ours, and consequently, there is some danger of being sunk, if we make*
any

any attempt to board her; open force will not do the business, she must be carried by some subtle invention. I know an expedient how she may be taken, without the loss of a man; the advantage we have of the wind drives the smoak of our Guns towards the enemy, I will go into the boat, and being cover'd by the smoke, I will get close to the Christian ship, and fasten my fire-works thereto, which when they have wrought their effect, the flame will give you notice how and when to approach. His advice was approv'd, and thereupon the Engineer with his inventions was put into the boat, with two Christian slaves, to whom the Captain added four Turks, and they fire the Guns, as the Engineer stood in need of being cover'd by the smoke. But the Engineers thoughts ran upon something else, much different from what the Captain imagin'd; for being come somewhat near the *English* Ship, he perswaded the four Turks, that he stood in need of the two Christian slaves, to assist him, and so busied the Turks in rowing, and went to the fore-part of the boat behind their backs, making as if he prepar'd his fire-works. But instead of that, he draws out a Turkish Cutelass, and kills the two Turks that were next him, with two thrusts through the back, and passing over those was ready to fall on the other two when they began to perceive the sad accident that had befallen their Companions, whereat they were so frightened that they begg'd their lives, which he granted them, as being the stronger party seconded by the two slaves, who had seiz'd the arms of those that were kill'd, commanding them to make up to the *English* Ship, into which they were receiv'd

upon the signal of his Handketcher, leaving the boat with the two Turks that were kill'd to the mercy of the waves, to satisfy the Pyrate, that his Engineer had deceiv'd him. Whereupon making all the sail he could, he hasten'd to get out of their reach, whom he thought he had had within his own, repenting himself that he had repos'd too great confidence in a man, who had broken his faith to his God and his Prince, and would have serv'd the Devil himself for money.

RELATION XLII.

The Disappointment.

IN the year 1639. a young man about eighteen years of age born at *Centa* in *Africk*, named *Francisco Mendez*, having been a Page to *Dom Francisco de Villegas*, a Spanish Knight, who liv'd at *Gibraltar*, and was his Godfather, was put into the King's service by his Master in a Company of Recruits, for the reinforcing of the Garrison at *Naples*, with particular recommendations to the Captain. The Recruits were put aboard a *Hamborough* Vessel, press'd for the transportation of them, for want of other, as it is ordinary in *Spain*, when the Kings service requires it. They set sail at *Cadiz*, and went into the *Mediterranean* through the streight of *Gibraltar*, where being opposite to *Majorca*, the wind turn'd contrary which occasion'd the Captain and some others to go ashore, with a design to return to the Ship,

Ship, as soon as the wind should fit right for the prosecution of their voyage. In the mean time, the soldiers, who were forc'd to serve, and in number, exceeded the Volunteers, perswaded the latter to mutiny, upon occasion that their Officers enjoy'd themselves ashore, while they endur'd the hardships of the Sea. They plotted together to render themselves masters of the Ship, and to return for *Spain*. The Seamen, who were *Hamburghers*, knowing nothing of their design were of a sudden secur'd in the hold, with a guard set upon them, and as if they had taken a considerable prize, they rifled all in the stern, choosing to govern the Vessel two soldiers, who, having been in the *Indies*, thought themselves the most expert among them, and consequently fit to undertake that employment. All went very well, while they had no adversary; but having sail'd some hours, they discover'd a Ship with green colours on the top-mast. There was not any so ignorant among them, but knew it to be a Pyrate of *Algiers*, so that perceiving it made streight towards them, they put themselves into a posture of defence, disposing eighty men on the Decks arm'd with Muskets and Half-pikes, and sending the rest under Decks to manage the Guns. The subtle Pyrat gets the wind of them, and gives them a volley of sixteen Guns, which kill'd two or three men, and somewhat prejudic'd the sails and tackling. The Spaniards who were between Decks answer'd him with twelve, but to no effect, for they knew not how to take their aim, and which was worse, having discharged, they knew not how to charge them again, and to fasten them, so that the carriadges and the Guns

roll'd up and down with the motion of the Ship. The two Commanders were busie at the Stern, whence they gave order what was to be done, but their people not understanding the Sea-terms, did many times contrary to what was commanded. The Pyrate seeing so many people on the Deck, thought it not safe to board, but observing that the enemy made no further use of their Guns, imagin'd it was for want of Powder, and so hoping to get the better of them, he fir'd at them as fast as he could. Then the Fresh-water-men began to see that they had undertaken the government of the Vessel, as *Phaeton* did that of the Sun's Chariot, and thereupon minding their safety, they resolv'd to deliver the Seamen out of their Irons, and to employ them about the Guns, while they made good the Deck, and so sent an Ambassador, who made this speech to them; *Gentlemen Lutherans, the Vessel is set upon by the Turks, you have your liberty granted you, on condition that you assist us against the Common enemy.* He thought this news would have been acceptable to the Prisoners, and that they would have been glad of that favour, but he was much astonish'd to hear them bluntly making answer, *That they should make an end of what they had begun, and that they were resolv'd to be slaves to their enemies, to be reveng'd of the affront done them by those pretended Friends, by whom they had been treated like beasts.* The Ambassador makes a report of his Negotiation to his Companions, who were at such a loss, that they knew not what to do or say. In the meantime the Pyrate loses no time, and gives them a volley, the Guns loaden with Iron-bars, where-

by

by the tackling was shatter'd, the sails torne, a mast broken, the deck cover'd with wounded and dead, the orders of the Commanders ill-given, and on the other side less understood and executed, which caus'd disorder and confusion amidst the dreadful outcries of the wounded, who could not be dress'd, in regard the Surgeon was one of those who were in chains; so that the rest began to flagge and be out of courage. The Pyrate perceiving what condition they were in cry'd out *Ameina*, which those poor Desperadoes understood not, though they wish'd nothing so much as to yeeld, which yet the Pyrate would have them to acknowledge by letting down the main-sail-yard upon the Deck, and taking away the Colours from the Stern. The Pyrate took their ignorance for contempt; and drew neer to give them a double charge; but perceiving they laid down their arms, and made signs with their handkerchers fasten'd to their hats, he sent the boat to them with fifteen Turks in it, who getting on the Deck, understood what posture the Vessel was in, pillag'd it, and out of compassion sent for the Turkish Surgeon to dress the wounded, casting into the Sea the dead and such as they thought irrecoverable, and making the rest slaves. The *Spaniards* were chain'd in the Pyrates Vessel, and the *Hamburghers* continu'd where they were. with six Turks to guard them. The Pyrate return'd to *Algiers*, where those slaves were sold, among whom was *Francisco Mendez*, who sent an account of his misfortune to his Mother, a poor widdow living at *Centa*, who, passing up and down *Spain* to gather what almes she could, got together two hundred and

R 3

fifty

fifty Paracoons, and writ to her Son, that his Patron should send him to *Titian*, where she would pay his ransom. Having receiv'd this news *Francisco* was embark'd with us, transported with joy for the recovery of his liberty, which he despair'd of, by reason of the poverty of his Mother, and the little likelihood there was to get money otherwise. We came together to *Titian*, and were there put into the *Mas-mora*, where I receiv'd letters from my Companion *Saldens*, dated at *Centa*, at the bottom whereof he writ, that there was with me a Christian slave, named *Francisco Mendez*, to whom he desir'd me to give a Paracoon or two, if he stood in need thereof, that his old Master *D. Francisco Villegas*, would give the fifty Paracoons which were behind of his ransom, and that his Mother was going from *Centa* to *Gibraltar* to receive them. These tidings transported *Francisco* with joy, but it lasted not long; for while we were talking concerning his liberty, we hear'd a voice calling at the grate above, for *Francisco Mendez*, who lifting up his eyes sees his Mother, who had been made a slave that day, being taken in the Brigantine, which ordinarily goes from *Centa* to *Gibraltar*, the *Portuguez* Soldiers having neglected their duty through drunkenness. That sad accident put both mother and son into a despair of ever recovering their liberty, the same day they expected to have embrac'd one the other out of slavery.

RE-

RELATION XLIII.

Of the impious dutifullness of an Iseland-Slave.

THOUGH the Inhabitants of *Iseland* thought they had had no other enemies then Poverty and Ice, the one whereof lyes perpetually, the other, for eight months of the year very heavy upon them; yet *Algier*, through a detestable avarice, envy'd them, that which no other Nation did, the onely happiness they had, liberty. At my departure from *Algiers*, in the year 1642. a young man in Turkish habit came to me, having heard that I was a *Dunkirk*-slave, and intended to pass through *Madrid*, and gave me a Petition handsomely write in *Latine*, desiring me to present it to the Ambassador of *Denmark*, then Resident with the King of *Spain*. I wondred much at that conjunction of circumstances, that a *Turk* should desire something in *Latine*, of a person of the *Danish* Nation, and could not imagine by the language wherein he spoke to me, which was *Lingua Franca*, that he was such as I afterwards understood him to be. It is in your power, says the young man to me, to do the greatest act of charity that ever one Christian did to another. So proceeding in his discourse, he related to me all the accidents of his life, to assure me of the justice of his pretensions. It had happen'd some years since, said he, that an *Iseland-Renegado* having been

R 4

been a long time abroad with the Pyrate of this City, without taking any prize, propos'd to the Captain, vex'd that nothing fell in his way, to make towards Iseland, and landing there, to take Iselanders, who suspected not that there were such barbarous people in the world. The proposal was lik'd by the Captain, and the management of the enterprize was committed to that perfidious Iselander. Soon after, the Turks came to a secure place known by the Undertaker, neer that Island, and sent fifty souldiers ashore, who brought away about eight hundred men, women, and children, and afterwards sold them in this City for slaves, the manner whereof you know. Many dy'd by the change of air, others, out of a despair of being redeem'd, renounc'd their Religion, and some few of them do still patiently endure the heavy yolk of slavery, hoping that Christian IV. King of Denmark, whose subjects they are, will have compassion on them, whereto they believe he will be mov'd upon the mediation of his Ambassador at Madrid. And as to what concerns me, wonder not that I concern my self so much in this business; know that though you see me in Turkish habit, I was born in Iseland, and brought away thence with my Mother, and those I told you off before. Having continu'd two years a slave, my Patron dies, and gives me my liberty, on condition I should renounce, which I did, to procure the liberty of my Mother, who suffer'd extreamly, by being put to painful work, and unmercifully beaten. Being free I entred into the Bassa's pay, and went out to Sea, and having got together about a hundred Patacoons, I was in hopes to redeem my Mother, of a Moor, whose slave she was; but the

Dog,

Dog, having seen my proffer, treated her worse then before, to make me give two hundred Patacoons, and I could not rest till I had made a shift for the other hundred Patacoons, which an honest Turk lent me, on condition he should have my Mother for the security of his reimbursement. She is tolerably well treated where she is now, but if I should dye, she would be reduc'd to the same condition she was in before, and would never recover her liberty while she liv'd. This discourse having mov'd me to compassion, I gave the young man all the assurances I could of my readiness to serve him in the delivery of his Petition. Being afterwards come to Madrid, I went to the Ambassador of Denmark the Sieur *Hilarius Ulfelt*, a Knight of noble extraction, to whom I gave an account of what was contain'd in the Petition, which I had lost when we were cast away. He promis'd me to acquaint the King of Denmark with the business. Being afterwards return'd to Flanders, the Sieur *Bernard d'Aranda*, my Brother, passing that way upon some affairs of the King of Denmark, and of *Cornificio Ulfelt*, Brother to the said Ambassador, and Grand-Master of the Kingdom, to whom he was related as a Gentleman, assur'd me, that the King of Denmark, upon the account given by his Ambassador, had, by the way of *Legorn*, order'd the redemption of those poor Iselanders, and among others that Mother, whose Son had by an impious undutifulness hazarded the loss of his own Soul, to procure the liberty of her body.

RELATION XLIV.

The Unfortunate Adventurers.

Those who engage themselves in great enterprizes are esteem'd according to the good or bad success thereof; if fortune prove favourable, they get the reputation of courageous and prudent; if unkind, their misfortune is accounted a punishment of their temerity and extravagance. Some, of Pyrates and Robbers, have come to be Generals at Sea, and powerful Monarchs, and gain'd honour by those courses, which brought others to the Gallies and the Gibet. Four younger Brothers, *French-men*, shall confirm this assertion, not that I mean they were Pyrates or Robbers, but Free-booters upon a double Commission. Their birth had not furnish'd them with any great conveniences, and therefore what was wanting that way was to be supply'd by their courage. In the year 1636. they resolv'd upon a way, which was to seek their fortunes at Sea, getting together about fifteen thousand Livers, wherewith they equip'd a Frigot of ten Guns. Two among them, who were Knights of *Malta*, got a Commission from that Order, against the common enemy of the Christians; the others, one from the King of *France*. The noise of this expedition, the preparations whereof were carried on at *Rochel*, brought together fourscore younger Brothers, who, with their Officers, a good Master, and

and thirty six Seamen, were able and likely to attempt great matters. All things being ready, they hoise sail, designing to cruze up and down the *Spanish-Sea* between *Cadiz* and *Saint Lucars*, and so set a man ashore there, habited like a *Spaniard*, who understood the language of the Country, to see what Ships were bound thence, and to put up the Colours of *France*, as the most likely to do their work thereabouts. The Colours of *France*, as the most likely to do their work thereabouts. The Colours of the Order of *Malta* was to serve against the *Crescent*, and particularly against those of *Algiers* and *Tunis*, between which places and *France* there was a Peace, though ill observ'd on both sides. The sixth day after their departure, they set a man ashore in the night time near *Cadiz*, who return'd the night following, bringing intelligence that a Ship laden with wine was ready to set sail. Being come out, they gave it chase, and two days after having taken it, they rid themselves of the trouble of the Prisoners, setting them all ashore. This prize of wine heighten'd the courage of our young Blades, and rais'd them to a higher conceit of their valour. The third day after this good fortune, they discover'd two Pyrates of *Algiers*, to whom they gave chase under the Colours of the Order of *Malta*. The Pyrates relying on their own strength, and imagining that of our Younger-Brothers not to be extraordinary expect them with their sails furl'd up. In the mean time the Adventurers consult about the Attack, and resolv'd to board the greater of the two Pyrates, and to abandon their own Frigot, which could not have the advantage of the

the Pyrate furnish'd with twenty four Brass Guns. Order was given, according to the resolution taken; but the Pyrate, who was well skill'd in his profession, perceiv'd their design by the animosity of their approach, and seeing them come up near enough to him, let down his sails, to avoid grappling. This unexpected disappointment, put the attempters into a little distraction, yet not so much, but that as they pass'd by they gave the enemy a volley with their ten Guns, brought all of one side, receiving the like salute from the Turk. They several times attempted to board, as being the onely way to gain the victory, but the Pyrates avoided it, and so the great Guns plaid on both sides, till by misfortune at last a Bullet of six pound weight took the Mast of the Frigor, which made them furl up their sail, lest the wind might break the Mast, which had been cleft by that unhappy shot. They still courageously stood upon the defensive, and they had defeated the Mahumetans, if the noise of their shot had not brought thither five other Pyrates of *Algiers*, which with the two already engag'd made a squadron of seven dispos'd into the form of a half-moon, by which that unhappy Frigor was pepper'd of all sides. Yet did not the courage of our Younger-Brothers fail them, for they gallantly made their party good for the space of nine hours, during which they fir'd six hundred shot with their ten Guns. But as the number of the dogs occasioned the death of the Hare; so at last the Frigor shatter'd of all sides, above and below, the water began to come in at the bottom, unhappily depriving those gallant Gentlemen of the means rather than of the earnestness

ness they had to fight. The seven Pyrates sent their Boats to save those unfortunate persons, most of whom were forc'd to betake themselves to swimming, to avoid sinking with the Vessel, and so yeelded themselves. They were divided among the seven Pyrates, who having also receiv'd some prejudice return'd to *Algiers*, where these new slaves had been sold at a low rate, upon this account, that they had the repute of being poor and discontented, if a perfidious Christian, an Officer belonging to the Chamber of the *French Trade*, to ingratiate himself with the *Bassa*, and General *Pegelin*, had not betray'd them, sharing secretly with them in the buying of the four principal Adventurers, who were at the charge of the whole Expedition, and maliciously advising, that they should be beaten, and threatned with the Gallies, and that they should not be redeem'd on without the other; which was done after seven years slavery and extraordinary hardship, at the end of the year 1642. for the sum of six thousand Ducats, they having acquired no reputation by their generous resolution and courageous conduct, because the issue of their enterprise prov'd unfortunate.

RELA-

RELATION. XLV.

Superstitious Piety.

THe ensuing Relation may in some measure serve for an Advertisment, to shew that Heaven is not to be gain'd by fond wishes, and that those onely are to expect to be triumphant there, who have been courageously militant here.

General Pegelin cruizing up and down the Mediterranean in the year 1641, notice was given him that the Gallies wanted fresh water, and being near Tremesen, he order'd them to touch at a place between that City and that of Oran, where he knew there was a Spring. He set ashore thereabouts a hundred slaves, chain'd five and five together, every one with a runlet on his back, convey'd by fifty Musketeers, to fetch water from that Spring, which was about a quarter of a league from the Sea-side. In the mean time the General, took the air ashore, walking along the Sea-side, whither the *Alarbes* soon brought refreshments to sell, as they are wont to do. They were follow'd by a Moorish Gentleman, who living thereabouts came to kiss the General's hands, making him a present of Grapes, Figs, Lemons, Poultry, and the like refreshments, which his servants brought along with him. The General thank'd him, and so they fell into discourse. The Moor, who had never been out of his own Village, nor convers'd with any but half

half-savage *Alarbes*, nor studied but with some *Cherif* or *Marabout*, who had simply explicated the fooleries of the *Alcoran* to him, was accordingly very simple, and wholly addicted to their Religion, which made him complain to Pegelin of his fortune, which had indeed sufficiently supply'd him with Camels, Sheep, Oxen, and Servants, but all hindred not his being unhappy in one thing, which concern'd him more then all the rest. The General was desirous to know what it might be; This, reply'd the Moor, *that I am not so great a Friend of our Prophet Mahomet's as you are.* The General, who laugh'd in his sleeve at *Mahomet*, and all his superstitions, dissembling the conceit he had of the Moors perswasion, seriously ask'd him, why he was not so great a Friend of the Prophets? *Because,* reply'd the Moor, *you have sacrific'd with your Cimitar so many Christians, which is the most acceptable sacrifice that can be made to the Prophet, and I have all my life kill'd nothing but wild Beasts, which is a service indeed, but no way comparable to yours. I should be extreamly oblig'd to your Excellency, if you would do me the favour, as to suffer me to kill one of your Christian slaves, whereof you have so great a number, and I should be happy in doing a thing so acceptable to the Prophet.* The General, who was of a divertive humor, granted his request, provided he went behind a little hill, which he shew'd him about a hundred paces thence, promising to send him a slave of what Nation he pleas'd. The Moor pitch'd upon a *Spaniard*, *That is the sacrifice,* said he, *which the Prophet is most pleas'd withall, because those of that Nation are his greatest enemies.* With that

that he goes to the hill. The General immediately caus'd the chain to be taken off the *Espalier*, who is the most skilful slave of any at the Oar, and commonly the strongest; for he begins the work of rowing, and gives the measure which is to be observ'd by all the rest. That slave was a *Spaniard*, and could speak the *Arabian* and *Moorish* Language, as having been a soldier at *Oran*. The General gave him a sword, and a dagger, and acquainted him with the discourse that had pass'd between him and the Moor, sending him to meet the other behind the hill, with express order, not to do him any hurt, but onely to frighten him. As soon as the Moor perceiv'd the *Spanish*-slave, thinking he came to have his throat cut, he kneel'd down, beginning to say the *Affala*, which is their prayer, that his sacrifice might be the more acceptable to the Prophet, but rising up he finds standing before him a sturdy fellow, arm'd, contrary to what he expected, which put him into a cold sweat, yet perceiving he was oblig'd to fight instead of sacrificing, he took courage and draws his Cimitar, to secure himself against the sword and dagger of his Adversary, who soon made a shift to disarm the Moor, which done, he suffer'd him to steal away. He comes all in a Fright to *Alli Pegelin*, making his complaint to him, that the Christian, whom he had sent came arm'd. The General laughing at the simplicity of the fellow, said to him, *Thus it is that you are to please the Prophet, if you will deserve his favour as I do; for after this manner are Christians to be sacrific'd, the Prophet thinks it no service to kill a man who is not able to defend himself. Mahomet was a generous and*

valiant

valiant man; go and bid your Cherif (That is a Turkish Priest) furnish you with a better explication of the *Alcoran*. And so he shamefully dismiss'd the Moor, laughing at his superstitious piety.

RELATION XLVI.

Avarice mask'd.

THE Turks veil their avarice towards the Christians under the cloak of cruelty and Religion; but in regard these pretences cannot avail them against those of their own perswasion, they make the same advantage of their power. In the year 1640. there was but one or two Priests at *Algiers*, whereby the slaves of General *Pegelin* suffer'd much inconvenience in their Church at the Bath. To remedy themselves they sent as an Ambassador to *Alli Pegelin* the *Espalder*, who is the sturdiest among the Slaves, and upon that account the chiefest and most respected both aboard the Gallies and in the Bath, and who onely hath the priviledge to speak to the Parron when he pleases, and to represent to him, what concerns the generality of the slaves. This *Espalder*, named *Juan Sanches* (the same who was sent out to the Moor, as may be seen in the precedent Relation) went to the General, remonstrating to his Excellency, that some weeks before, it had pleas'd him

S

to

to put his Catholick slaves in hope, that he would buy the first Priest that should come to be sold. Having understood that there was one newly brought in, they were humble suitors to his Excellency, that he would be pleas'd now to do that favour to his most humble Slaves. The General promis'd to do it, and accordingly he went to the Market, where there was expos'd a Priest of the Order of Saint *Dominick*, a Conventuel of *Malaga*, Licentiate in Theology, named Father *Bartholomeus de Ledesma*. The General took occasion to tell all he met, that his Slaves were in such want of a Priest, that they would not suffer him to be at rest till they had one. This he said purposely, that none might presume to out-bid him. The Priest came to be expos'd to sale, and the Officer cry'd *Arrache, Arrache*, that is, *Who gives most?* *Pegelin* proffer'd four hundred *Paracoons* for him, and another Turk out-bid him by twenty *Paracoons*, whereat the General was so incens'd, that he would have kill'd that Turk, had he not got out of the way, and said, *four hundred Paracoons more*, with this menace, *Is there yet any one so insolent as to proffer beyond me?* This startled all that were present, so much, that in all Markets afterwards, none durst proffer more than he did, whereof he made no small advantage, buying in a manner at what rates he pleas'd. This Priest perform'd his Function among us, to the great satisfaction of all, for the space of fifteen months, at the end whereof, he went to *Pegelin*, who demanded of him fifteen hundred *Paracoons* for his ran-

ansom; whereto the Father replying, that his Excellency had bought him in a frolick, and that he was not worth so much. *You are in the right*, says *Alli*, *I have made this advantage by the buying of you, that no Turk dares over-bid me, but your person caus'd the frolick, you must either pay for it with interest, or perish here.* The Father could get no other answer, so that he was forc'd to importune his Friends and Relations to get together the fifteen hundred *Paracoons*, which paid, he was set at liberty.

RELATION XLVII.

The imaginary slavery.

IT happens sometimes that some Christians under the power of the Turks are less Slaves of their Masters, then Men are of their passions, and it may be affirm'd, that their Slavery may be ranked among those things which the Spanish Satyrift *Quevedo* calls *Imaginary*. In the year 1641. the Pyrates brought in certain persons taken in a Brigantine bound for *Genna*, and expos'd them to sale on the Market at *Algiers*. It was my chance to pass by as they were under Sale, and I perceiv'd that among those new Slaves there was one clad in red Plush, wrought over with black Flowers, rather torn then worn out, who was sold at

four hundred Patacoons. I imagin'd then that that habit had serv'd under the Caslock of some Clergyman of quality. Some days after, going to the Bath of the *Duana*, (which is that of the City, where the slaves are employ'd upon some publick works) I found that slave, who had exchange'd his Plush-coat for the habit of a Priest according to the mode of *Algiers*, made after the fashion of a short Coat, or Caslock, reaching to the knees, of cloath, of the same colour as that worn by the Capucins in some Countries, especially in *Flanders*, very carelessly cut out, and ill-fitted to the body, the party who wore it having not been trimm'd of a great while, out of shoes, in a word, very poorly accoutred, leaning against the Church-door of the said Bath. Finding him in that posture, I made a low reverence to him, wishing him his liberty. These complements begat an acquaintance between us, and that some discourse, and that bred a familiarity, whereby I made this observation, that he avoided the conversation of both *Spaniards* and *Italians*, for fear of being discover'd, having to that purpose conceal'd his quality under the assum'd name of *Francisco Talles*. September 7. 1641. the Slaves of the *Duana* represented in the night-time, within the Bath, a Comedy in *Spanish*, tolerably well written, upon the story of *Belizarius*, to which I was invited by that good Priest, going thither with permission to ly: out of my Patron's house. Coming to the Bath, I found all the Drinking-places full of Slaves, drinking and smoaking, in expectation of the Play. The Priest brought me

into

into a little room opposite to the Stage, where he call'd for some Wine and a Collation. The great respect which the Christian slave, who sold the Wine, express'd towards the Priest, rais'd in me the curiosity to ask him, how they came to be so intimately acquainted, since he was a Slave of small standing. He whom you take to be the Master, said he, is but the Servant, the Slave of Majorca, whom you know, is the Master of this Drinking place and two others, wherein he keeps three Christian slaves, to look to them, who give him an account every week of the Wine and other things he sends in. I am here under him, and whatever he entrusts me with I give him an account of. He afterwards told me that the Majorcan had been made a Slave some years before, and had at the beginning suffer'd the miseries of his condition, but that having afterwards made a shift by his industry to get together the sum of a Patagoon, he had so advantage'd himself thereby, that he was able to keep those three Drinking-places, which brought him in great profit. This discourse satisfy'd me how it came to pass that that Majorcan walk'd up and down, and was well clad. And finding that the Priest was so intimately acquainted with the Majorcan, I ask'd him what he had done with the Horse I had seen him buy in the Market not long before. He presented it to his Patron, reply'd the Priest. Whereupon I desirous to be further satisfy'd why he did not ransom himself with that present, he told me, that he had some years since agreed with his Patron at four hundred Patacoons,

which sum he had paid to thirty, which he purposely left unsatisfy'd, that he might go under the name of a Slave, and enjoy the protection of his Patrone, who was a person of great authority, with whom he liv'd in a good correspondence, by means of his presents. He also perswaded his Patron to buy the new Slaves of *Majorca* or *Italy* of his acquaintance, for whom he re-imburs'd him what they cost, and sent them back to their Countries, not losing the interest of his money, as it was but reason he should not. Some days after, he did the same favour for that Priest, who continu'd there some time a Slave onely by name. These advantages made the *Majorcane* the less desirous to return into his Country, and the King of *Spain*, coming to hear of these services, sent him a secret order to continue there in the same quality, to help the *Spanish* Slaves, and with his advice to assist the Fathers employ'd about the redemption of Captives, when they should come thither, with promises of an honourable reward; which order he faithfully observ'd, till he dyed an Imaginary Slave, two years after my departure from *Algiers*.

RE-

RELATION XLVIII.

The Execrable Revenge.

EVERY Vice is encourag'd either by profit or pleasure, and balances the sin by some apparent good, onely Revenge is absolutely unhappy, inasmuch as it is some times forc'd to compass another's ruine with its own. While we were confin'd to the Bassa's Palace, as may be seen in the discourse of my Captivity, I took notice of a Renegado-youth, about twelve or thirteen years of Age, clad in red Silk, having a Turbant very nearly interwoven; I saw he had the priviledge to enter into the Bassa's lodgings, and those of his Wife, when he pleased, which is no small favour in that Country. The Eunuchs belonging to the Bassa's wife respected him, and gave him the title of *Celibi*, that is to say, Lord. The marks he had about him of a Renegado, and the gracefulness of his person rais'd in me a curiosity to enquire whence it came, that *Amet* (so he was called) had that priviledge above all the other Renegadoes of the house. I was acquainted with a *French* Renegado, Caterer to the Bassa, who gave me an account of the Youth, and his relation acquainted me with a strange effect of an extravagant passion. Wonder not, said he to me, that *Amet Celibi* is in greater fa-

your then any of the rest, his noble Extraction deserves it. But imagine not his Friends have been wanting in their endeavours to recover him, they did all they could to have him again, but all to no purpose. That young Lad never was a Slave, as all the other Renegadoes were. And so proceeding in his discourse, he told me, that the Lad was a Spaniard born, of a house well known, and had been spirited away from his Friends, and brought to *Algiers*, the manner thus.

The King of *Spain* hath seated on the Mediterranean, and the Ocean, some places of the Kingdoms of *Fez* and *Morocco*, which serve for a banishment to some, and sanctuary to others. For that Prince being oblig'd to keep Garrisons there, he is so favourable towards some Delinquents as only to condemn them to serve there, whereas other Criminels are sent to the Gallies. Such as are Grandees of *Spain*, or of more then ordinary quality, to expiate their crimes, are banish'd into those places, with obligation to maintain on their own charge such a number of Horse, according to the exigency of the case, and the ability of the person. To one of those Fortresses were sent two Brothers, of a considerable house in *Spain*, who upon some occasion or other had some difference. The elder thinking himself injured in point of honor, insulted over his younger Brother, who on the other side being not able to smother his resentments of the affront, fell to study how he might be reveng'd, but all his attempts were rendered ineffectual by the Governour of the place, who

who was a very prudent Gentleman. Whereupon finding that he would not be permitted to fight his Brother, and having resolv'd to prosecute his revenge, whatever it cost him, he berhought himself of a design which brought him to his own irrecoverable ruine.

One day having observ'd that his Brother's only Son was gone out into the plain, which is before the City, to play, he gets on Horse-back, and making as if he intended to take the air, he kindly calls his Nephew to him, and takes him up before him, and so riding on gently, till he got out of sight, he put spurs to his Horse, so that he soon got into the Country of the Turks, where having call'd for a Guide, he came in a few days to *Algiers*, desiring audience of the Bassa, whom he told, that he was come to present his service to his Excellency, with a design to renounce his Religion, and that as assurance of his fidelity, he presented him with a lovely Child, who was his Nephew. The Bassa accepted of the proffer, and order'd his Eunuchs to cause him to renounce, and to bring him up in the Mahumetane Religion, giving him the name of *Amet*. The younger Brother also renounc'd the Christian Religion, and embrac'd the Turkish, and came afterwards to a wretched end. After my return out of slavery, I related this strange adventure to a certain Officer of our Army, who told me, that he had been well acquainted with the Brothers and the young Lad, and was troubled, that their names and habitations were known.

RELATION XLIX.

That the Turks prefer Money before Love.

MY Patron *Alli Pegelin* returning from his courses in the year 1641. berthought himself of the Loves there had pass'd between him, some two or three years before, and a Grecian Mistress, insomuch that he was desirous to give her a visit. He order'd some of his Gallies to make towards *Bona*, otherwise *Hippona*, where he landed. The woman, having had notice of it, came to meet him, and presented him with a lovely childe about two years of age, whom she had born him. The General was so much taken with the childe, that for his sake, he married the mother, expressing an extraordinary affection towards her, and that the greater, in regard he had by that woman one to inherit his wealth, a happiness which he could not have by her whom he had left at *Algiers*. In fine he would needs bring her along with him; but as soon as his wife whom he left at home heard of their arrival, she conceiv'd such a jealousy against her husband and his second Spouse, that not able to smother her passion, though she was above fifty years of age, she sent two Turks of quality to him, to tell him from her, that he was very welcome, and that she knew well enough he had not offended against the *Alcoran* by marrying a second Wife, but that she understood also the permission she had

had by the same Law to dissolve their marriage, and to go from him, with above a hundred thousand Ducats, which she had brought him in dower, ordering him, if he had a mind to keep her, immediately to dispose the *Grecian Lady* in marriage to some other, so to take away the cause of her passion. Though *Alli Pegelin* was a man of great wealth, yet was he a little startled at the sudden and bold resolution of his Wife, and had some thoughts to send back those pleasant Ambassadors with as round an answer, but reflecting on the hundred thousand Ducats, his avarice made him change his design, so that immediately, ere he came ashore, he bestow'd his second wife on one of the Captains of his Gallies, yet kept the childe, who was brought up by the former Wife, and she had so great a kindness for him, that she gave him all her wealth, by which means he afterwards came to great charges and employments, though all his Fathers estate had been confiscated for some Rebellion wherein he was engag'd. That Son of his liv'd in great repute without any check of Fortune, till the year 1661. at which time his throat was cut by the rebellious souldiers, upon this account, that he had sided with *Ramadan Bassa*, as I have related in the description of *Algiers*.

RELAT-

RELATION L.

The counterfeit Hypocrisie.

IT is a hard thing to know the design of Religious actions, some have a different tendency to God, others to some concernment of honor or advantage. And this intention lies so deep in the heart, that it is the hardest thing in the world to dive into it, before the effect come to light. In the year 1636. the Pyrats of *Algiers*, contrary to all right had surpriz'd a Vessel of *Marseilles*, not regarding the peace concluded between the King of *France* and the Bassa of that City, and the particular safe-conduct of the same Bassa. Complaint is made at the *Duana*, but not admitted, and under pretence that the Commodities belong'd to other Nations, they are secur'd, and the Sea-men were sold under hand and put into the Gallies. Two of those *French-men* renounc'd their Religion, and list'd themselves among the souldiers, who are employ'd in the Gallies against the Christians. They made some voyages in a Bark belonging to a Moor, to *Bona*, there putting off and buying certain Commodities, by which trading they got about an hundred Paracoons, wherewith they purchac'd a part in the Bark, and so went as Partners with the Moor, both as to Merchandize and the Provisions. While they were at *Algiers*, they went every day to the Mosque, to say their *Affala*, which they

they did with great fervency. Being in company with the Renegadoes of their Nation, they made a difficulty to drink wine, as they did. And being one day invited by a *French Gentleman*, a slave, among others of his friends, both Renegadoes and slaves, some Porke being brought to the table for the Christians, they rose up railing at him who had invited them, and saying it was done in contempt of their Prophet *Mahomet*, and that he had put an affront upon them, swearing they would call him to an account for it. They scatter'd every where the expressions of their indignation, reviling their Renegado-Companions, for having suffer'd the Pork to be eaten in their presence, and charging them to be ill observers of the *Alcoran*. This deportment, with their continual frequenting of the Mosqueys, and their exact observance of all their superstitious fooleries, got them the reputation of being perfect Turks. In the mean time they continu'd their trading to *Bona*, and having got another sum of Paracoons, they bought the whole Bark of the Moor, so that they were the sole masters of it; and now it was that Hypocrisie began to produce the designs, it had conceal'd in the souls of those Renegado-soldiers. They made ready their Bark for their accustomed voyage to *Bona*, hiring four Fisher-men, *Alarbes*, to serve them as Sea-men, weigh anchor, and within two hours came over against *Montefau*, which is a mountain three leagues from *Algiers*. One of our Renegadoes pretended that they had forgotten to fill their barrell with fresh-water, and that it might be some inconvenience to them, if the wind should prove contrary: The *Alarbes* proffer'd to go and fill the Vessel.

The History of Algiers.

vessel, at a Spring, which lies at the foot of the mountain, bringing the Bark close to the shore, whereupon the *Alarbes* went out to fill it. They were not above a hundred paces from the Bark, busie in filling the bucket, when the two Renegadoes discharged each of them a Musket, which serv'd for a signal to ten Christian slaves, who being thereabouts, got into the Bark, as they had agreed among themselves. The discharging of the Muskets made the *Alarbes* imagine that they were commanded to return to the Bark, by reason of some accident, and thereupon leaving their bucket, they came immediately to the Sea-side. But they had reason to suspect something, when they saw the Ship make to Sea, and heard the Renegadoes crying to them, that they bestow'd their liberty on them, which they might have taken from them, that they might acquaint the Turks and Renegadoes with the success of their enterprise. The third day after they were kindly receiv'd by the Inhabitants of *Algiers*, who made one of those soldiers Major of the city.

F I N I S.